SYNTOMIC COHOMOLOGY AND $p$-ADIC REGULATORS FOR VARIETIES OVER $p$-ADIC FIELDS

JAN NEKOVÁŘ, WIESLAWA NIZIOL

Abstract. We show that the logarithmic version of the syntomic cohomology of Fontaine and Messing for semistable varieties over $p$-adic rings extends uniquely to a cohomology theory for varieties over $p$-adic fields that satisfies $h$-descent. This new cohomology - syntomic cohomology - is a Bloch-Ogus cohomology theory, admits period map to étale cohomology, and has a syntomic descent spectral sequence (from an algebraic closure of the given field to the field itself) that is compatible with the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence on the étale side. In relative dimension zero we recover the potentially semistable Selmer groups and, as an application, we prove that Soulé's étale regulators land in the potentially semistable Selmer groups.

Our construction of syntomic cohomology is based on new ideas and techniques developed by Beilinson and Bhatt in their recent work on $p$-adic comparison theorems.

Contents

1. Introduction 2
1.1. Statement of the main result 2
1.2. Construction of syntomic cohomology 3
1.3. Syntomic period maps 5
1.4. $p$-adic regulators 7
1.5. Notation and Conventions 7
2. Preliminaries 8
2.1. The rings of periods 8
2.2. Derived log de Rham complex 8
2.3. $h$-topology 10
2.4. Galois cohomology 11
2.5. Comparison of spectral sequences 14
3. Syntomic cohomology 18
3.1. Hyodo-Kato morphism revisited 18
3.2. Log-syntomic cohomology 25
3.3. Arithmetic syntomic cohomology 30
3.4. Geometric syntomic cohomology 36
4. Relation between syntomic cohomology and étale cohomology 42
4.1. Geometric case 42
4.2. Arithmetic case 48
5. Syntomic regulators 52
5.1. Construction of syntomic Chern classes 52
5.2. Image of étale regulators 56
Appendix A. Vanishing of $H^2(G_K, V)$ by Laurent Berger 57
Appendix B. The Syntomic ring spectrum by Frédéric Déglise 58
References 61

Date: October 2, 2015.
The authors’ research was supported in part by the grant ANR-BLAN-0114 and by the NSF grant DMS0703696, respectively.
1. Introduction

In this article we define syntomic cohomology for varieties over \( p \)-adic fields and use it to study the images of Soulé’s étale regulators. Contrary to all the previous constructions of syntomic cohomology (see below for a brief review) we do not restrict ourselves to varieties coming with a nice model over the integers. Hence our syntomic regulators make no integrality assumptions on the \( K \)-theory classes in the domain.

1.1. Statement of the main result. Recall that, for varieties proper and smooth over a \( p \)-adic ring of mixed characteristic, syntomic cohomology (or its non-proper variant: syntomic-étale cohomology) was introduced by Fontaine and Messing [30] in their proof of the Crystalline Comparison Theorem as a natural bridge between crystalline cohomology and étale cohomology. It was generalized to log-syntomic cohomology for semistable varieties by Kato [41]. For a log-smooth scheme \( \mathcal{X} \) over a complete discrete valuation ring \( V \) of mixed characteristic \((0, p)\) and a perfect residue field, and for any \( r \geq 0 \), rational log-syntomic cohomology of \( \mathcal{X} \) can be defined as the ”filtered Frobenius eigenspace” in log-crystalline cohomology, i.e., as the following mapping fiber

\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}, r) := \text{Cone}(R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{F}^{[r]})) \rightarrow \text{Cone}(R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{X}))[−1],
\]

where \( R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{F}^{[r]}) \) denotes the absolute rational log-crystalline cohomology (i.e., over \( \mathbb{Z}_p \)) of the \( r \)-th Hodge filtration sheaf \( \mathcal{F}^{[r]} \) and \( \varphi_r \) is the crystalline Frobenius divided by \( p^r \). This definition suggested that the log-syntomic cohomology could be the sought for \( p \)-adic analog of Deligne-Beilinson cohomology. Recall that, for a complex manifold \( \mathcal{X} \), the latter can be defined as the cohomology \( R\Gamma(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Z}(r)) \) of the Deligne complex \( \mathcal{Z}(r) \):

\[
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}(r) \rightarrow \Omega^1_{\mathcal{X}} \rightarrow \Omega^2_{\mathcal{X}} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \Omega^r_{\mathcal{X}} \rightarrow 0
\]

And, indeed, since its introduction, log-syntomic cohomology has been used with some success in the study of special values of \( p \)-adic \( L \)-functions and in formulating \( p \)-adic Beilinson conjectures (cf. [10] for a review).

The syntomic cohomology theory with \( \mathbb{Q}_p \)-coefficients \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \) \((r \geq 0)\) for arbitrary varieties – more generally, for arbitrary essentially finite diagrams of varieties – over the \( p \)-adic field \( K \) (the fraction field of \( V \)) that we construct in this article is a generalization of Fontaine-Messing(-Kato) log-syntomic cohomology. That is, for a semistable scheme \( \mathcal{X} \) over \( V \) we have \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}, r) \cong R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \), where \( X \) is the largest subvariety of \( \mathcal{X} \) with trivial log-structure. An analogous theory \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X\overline{\mathcal{X}}, h, r) \) \((r \geq 0)\) exists for (diagrams of) varieties over \( \overline{K} \), where \( \overline{K} \) is an algebraic closure of \( K \).

Our main result can be stated as follows.

**Theorem A.** For any variety \( X \) over \( K \), there is a canonical graded commutative dg \( \mathbb{Q}_p \)-algebra \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, *) \) such that

1. it is the unique extension of log-syntomic cohomology to varieties over \( K \) that satisfies \( h \)-descent, i.e., for any hypercovering \( \pi : Y_* \rightarrow X \) in \( h \)-topology, we have a quasi-isomorphism

\[
\pi^* : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, *) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(Y_h, *).
\]

2. it is a Bloch-Ogus cohomology theory [12].

3. for \( X = \text{Spec}(K) \), \( H_{\text{syn}}^*(X_h, r) \cong H_{\text{st}}^*(G_K, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \), where \( H_{\text{st}}^*(G_K, −) \) denotes the Ext-group \( \text{Ext}^i(\mathbb{Q}_p, −) \) in the category of (potentially) semistable representations of \( G_K = \text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K) \).

4. There are functorial syntomic period morphisms

\[
\rho_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \rightarrow R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)), \quad \rho_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X\overline{\mathcal{X}}, h, r) \rightarrow R\Gamma(X\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))
\]

compatible with products which induce quasi-isomorphisms

\[
\tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \rightarrow \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)), \quad \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X\overline{\mathcal{X}}, h, r) \rightarrow \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)).
\]

1 Throughout the Introduction, the divisors at infinity of semistable schemes have no multiplicities.
(5) The Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence for étale cohomology
\[ \cdots E_2^{i,j} = H^i(K, H^j(X_K, \mathbb{Q}_p)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p) \]
has a syntomic analog
\[ \cdots E_2^{i,j} = H^i(K, H^j(X_K, \mathbb{Q}_p)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(X_h, \mathbb{Q}_p). \]

(6) There is a canonical morphism of spectral sequences \( \text{syn} E_2 \to \text{ét} E_2 \) compatible with the syntomic period map.

(7) There are syntomic Chern classes
\[ c_{i,j}^{\text{syn}}: K_i(X) \to H_{2i-j}^{\text{syn}}(X_h, i) \]
compatible with étale Chern classes via the syntomic period map.

As is shown in [24] syntomic cohomology \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, *) \) can be interpreted as an absolute \( p \)-adic Hodge cohomology. That is, it is a derived Hom in the category of admissible \((\varphi, N, G_K)\)-modules between the trivial module and a complex of such modules canonically associated to a variety. Alternatively, it is a derived Hom in the category of potentially semistable representations between the trivial representation and a complex of such representations canonically associated to a variety. A particularly simple construction of such a complex, using Beilinson’s Basic Lemma, was proposed by Beilinson (and is presented in [24]).

The category of modules over the syntomic cohomology algebra \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, *) \) (taken in a motivic sense) yields a category of \( p \)-adic Galois representations that better approximates the category of geometric representations than the category of potentially semistable representations [24]. For father application of syntomic cohomology algebra we refer the interested reader to Op. cit.

Similarly, as is shown in [54], geometric syntomic cohomology \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p}, *) \) is a derived Hom in the category of effective \( \varphi \)-gauges (with one paw) [26] between the trivial gauge and a complex of such gauges canonically associated to a variety. In particular, geometric syntomic cohomology group is a finite dimensional Banach-Colmez Space [19] hence has a very rigid structure.

The syntomic descent spectral sequence and its compatibility with the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence in étale cohomology imply the following proposition that is useful in the study of special values of \( p \)-adic \( L \)-functions (cf. [7]). The proof appears in [24, Prop. 3.4]; its \( f \)-analog was proved in [47] and [50, Thm. 5.2].

**Proposition 1.1.** Let \( i \geq 0 \). The composition
\[ H^i_{\text{dR}}(X)/F^r \xrightarrow{\partial} H^i_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \xrightarrow{\rho_{\text{syn}}} H^i_{\text{ét}}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \to H^i_{\text{ét}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \]
is the zero map. The induced (from the syntomic descent spectral sequence) map
\[ H^i_{\text{dR}}(X)/F^r \to H^i_{\text{ét}}(G_K, H^i_{\text{ét}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))) \]
is equal to the Bloch-Kato exponential associated with the Galois representation \( H^i_{\text{ét}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \).

**1.2. Construction of syntomic cohomology.** We will now sketch the proof of Theorem A. Recall first that a little bit after log-syntomic cohomology had appeared on the scene, Selmer groups of Galois representations – describing extensions in certain categories of Galois representations – were introduced by Bloch and Kato [13] and linked to special values of \( L \)-functions. And syntomic cohomology (in the good reduction case), a priori different than that of Fontaine-Messing, was defined in [50] and by Besser in [9] as a higher dimensional analog of the complexes computing these groups. The guiding idea here was that just as Selmer groups classify extensions in certain categories of “geometric” Galois representations their higher dimensional analogs – syntomic cohomology groups – should classify extensions in a category of “\( p \)-adic motivic sheaves”. This was shown to be the case for \( H^1 \) by Bannai [1] who has also shown that Besser’s (rigid) syntomic cohomology is a \( p \)-adic analog of Beilinson’s absolute Hodge cohomology [2].

---

2 The Bloch-Kato exponential is called \( l \) there.
Complexes computing the semistable and potentially semistable Selmer groups were introduced in [46] and [31]. For a semistable scheme $\mathcal{X}$ over $V$, their higher dimensional analog can be written as the following homotopy limit

$$\tag{2} \Gamma_{\text{syn}}'(\mathcal{X}, r) := \begin{pmatrix} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X}_0) & \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X}_0) \oplus \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{X}_K)/F^r \cr \longrightarrow & \longleftarrow \end{pmatrix}$$

where $\mathcal{X}_0$ is the special fiber of $\mathcal{X}$, $\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(\cdot)$ is the Hyodo-Kato cohomology, $N$ denotes the Hyodo-Kato monodromy, and $\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(\cdot)$ is the logarithmic de Rham cohomology. The map $\iota_{\text{dR}}$ is the Hyodo-Kato morphism that induces a quasi-isomorphism $\iota_{\text{dR}} : \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X}_0) \otimes K_0 \cong \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{X}_K)$, for $K_0$ - the fraction field of Witt vectors of the residue field of $V$.

Using Dwork’s trick, we prove (cf. Proposition 3.8) that the two definitions of log-syntomic cohomology are the same, i.e., that there is a quasi-isomorphism

$$\alpha_{\text{syn}} : \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}, r) \cong \Gamma_{\text{syn}}'(\mathcal{X}, r).$$

It follows that log-syntomic cohomology groups vanish in degrees strictly higher than $2 \dim X_K + 2$ and that, if $\mathcal{X} = \text{Spec}(V)$, then $H^r \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}, r) \cong H^r_{\text{syn}}(\text{G}_K, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))$.

The syntomic cohomology for varieties over $p$-adic fields that we introduce in this article is a generalization of the log-syntomic cohomology of Fontaine and Messing. Observe that it is clear how one can try to use log-syntomic cohomology to define syntomic cohomology for varieties over fields that satisfies $h$-descent. Namely, for a variety $X$ over $K$, consider the $h$-topology of $X$ and recall that (using alterations) one can show that it has a basis consisting of semistable models over finite extensions of $V$ [3]. By $h$-sheafifying the complexes $Y \mapsto \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(Y, r)$ (for a semistable model $Y$) we get syntomic complexes $\mathcal{S}(r)$. We define the (arithmetic) syntomic cohomology as

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X, r) := \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)).$$

A priori it is not clear that the so defined syntomic cohomology behaves well: the finite ramified field extensions introduced by alterations are in general a problem for log-crystalline cohomology. For example, the related complexes $\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r))$ are huge. However, taking Frobenius eigenspaces cuts off the "noise" and the resulting syntomic complexes do indeed behave well. To get an idea why this is the case, $h$-sheafify the complexes $Y \mapsto \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(Y, r)$ and imagine that you can sheafify the maps $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$ as well. We get sheaves $\mathcal{S}(r)$ and quasi-isomorphisms $\alpha_{\text{syn}} : \mathcal{S}(r) \cong \mathcal{S}(r)$. Setting $\Gamma_{\text{syn}}'(X_h, r) := \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r))$ we obtain the following quasi-isomorphisms

$$\tag{3} \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \cong \Gamma_{\text{syn}}'(X_h, r) \cong \begin{pmatrix} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h) & \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h) \oplus \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_K)/F^r \cr \longrightarrow & \longleftarrow \end{pmatrix}$$

where $\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h)$ denotes the Hyodo-Kato cohomology (defined as $h$-cohomology of the presheaf: $Y \mapsto \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(Y_0)$) and $\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(\cdot)$ is the D’Eligne’s de Rham cohomology [25]. The Hyodo-Kato map $\iota_{\text{dR}}$ is the $h$-sheafification of the logarithmic Hyodo-Kato map. It is well-known that D’Eligne’s de Rham cohomology groups are finite rank $K$-vector spaces; it turns out that the Hyodo-Kato cohomology groups are finite rank $K_0$-vector spaces: we have a quasi-isomorphism $\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_h) \cong \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_K)$, and the geometric Hyodo-Kato groups $H^r \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_K)_{\text{nr}}$ are finite rank $K_0$-vector spaces, where $K_0$ is the maximal unramified extension of $K_0$ (see (4) below).

It follows that syntomic cohomology groups vanish in degrees higher than $2 \dim X_K + 2$ and that syntomic cohomology is, in fact, a generalization of the classical log-syntomic cohomology; i.e., for a
semistable scheme $\mathcal{X}$ over $V$ we have $\RG_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}, r) \simeq \RG_{\text{syn}}(X, r)$, where $X$ is the largest subvariety of $\mathcal{X}_K$ with trivial log-structure. This follows from the quasi-isomorphism $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$: logarithmic Hyodo-Kato and de Rham cohomologies (over a fixed base) satisfy proper descent and the finite fields extensions that appear as the "noise" in alterations do not destroy anything since logarithmic Hyodo-Kato and de Rham cohomologies satisfy finite Galois descent.

Alas, we were not able to sheafify the map $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$. The reason for that is the construction of $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$ uses a twist by a high power of Frobenius – a power depending on the field $K$. And alterations are going to introduce a finite extension of $K$ – hence a need for higher and higher powers of Frobenius. So instead we construct directly the map $\alpha_{\text{syn}}: \RG_{\text{syn}}(X, r) \to \RG_{\text{syn}}(X, r)$. To do that we show first that the syntomic cohomological dimension of $X$ is finite. Then we take a semistable $h$-hypercovering of $X$, truncate it at an appropriate level, extend the base field $K$ to $K'$, and base-change everything to $K'$. There we can work with one field and use the map $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$ defined earlier. Finally, we show that we can descend.

1.3. Syntomic period maps. We pass now to the construction of the period maps from syntomic to étale cohomology that appear in Theorem A. They are easier to define over $K$, i.e., from the geometric syntomic cohomology. In this setting, things go smoother with $h$-sheafification since going all the way up to $\mathbb{K}$ before completing kills a lot of "noise" in log-crystalline cohomology. More precisely, for a semistable scheme $\mathcal{X}$ over $V$, we have the following canonical quasi-isomorphisms [4]

$$\iota_{\text{ct}}: \RG_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X}_{\mathbb{K}})^{\tau\mathcal{X}}_{\mathbb{K}} \cong \RG_{\text{ct}}(\mathcal{X}_{\mathbb{K}}), \quad \iota_{\text{dR}}: \RG_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X}_{\mathbb{K}})^{\tau\mathcal{X}}_{\mathbb{K}} \cong \RG_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{X}_{\mathbb{K}}),$$

where $\mathcal{V}$ is the integral closure of $V$ in $\mathbb{K}$, $B_{\mathbb{K}}^+_{\tau}$ is the crystalline period ring, and $\tau$ denotes certain twist. These quasi-isomorphisms $h$-sheafify well: for a variety $X$ over $K$, they induce the following quasi-isomorphisms [4]

$$\iota_{\text{ct}}: \RG_{\text{HK}}(X_{\mathbb{K}})^{\tau\mathcal{X}}_{\mathbb{K}} \cong \RG_{\text{ct}}(X_{\mathbb{K}}), \quad \iota_{\text{dR}}: \RG_{\text{HK}}(X_{\mathbb{K}})^{\tau\mathcal{X}}_{\mathbb{K}} \cong \RG_{\text{dR}}(X_{\mathbb{K}}),$$

where the terms have obvious meaning. Since Deligne's de Rham cohomology has proper descent (by definition), it follows that $h$-crystalline cohomology behaves well. That is, if we define crystalline sheaves $\mathcal{J}_{\text{cr}}^{[r]}$ and $\alpha_{\text{ct}}$ on $X_{\mathbb{K}}$ by $h$-sheafifying the complexes $Y \mapsto \RG_{\text{ct}}(Y, \mathcal{J}_{\text{cr}}^{[r]})$ and $Y \mapsto \RG_{\text{ct}}(Y)$, respectively, for $Y$ which are a base change to $\mathcal{V}$ of a semistable scheme over a finite extension of $V$ (such schemes $Y$ form a basis of $X_{\mathbb{K}}$) then the complexes $\RG_{\text{cr}}(X_{\mathbb{K}})$ and $\RG_{\text{ct}}(X_{\mathbb{K}})$ and $\RG_{\text{cr}}(X_{\mathbb{K}}) := RG(X_{\mathbb{K}}, \mathcal{J}_{\text{cr}})$ generalize log-crystalline cohomology (in the sense described above) and the latter one is a perfect complex of $B_{\tau}^{\mathcal{X}}$-modules.

We obtain syntomic complexes $\mathcal{J}(r)$ on $X_{\mathbb{K}}$ by $h$-sheafifying the complexes $Y \mapsto \RG_{\text{syn}}(Y, r)$ and (geometric) syntomic cohomology by setting $\RG_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathbb{K}}, r) := \RG(X_{\mathbb{K}})$, $\mathcal{J}(r)$). They fit into the analog of the exact sequence (1) and, by the above, generalize log-syntomic cohomology.

To construct the syntomic period maps

$$\rho_{\text{syn}}: \RG_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathbb{K}}, r) \to \RG(X_{\mathbb{K}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r)), \quad \rho_{\text{syn}}: \RG_{\text{syn}}(X, r) \to \RG(X_{\mathbb{K}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r))$$

consider the syntomic complexes $\mathcal{J}(r)$: the mod-$p^n$ version of the syntomic complexes $\mathcal{J}(r)$ on $X_{\mathbb{K}}^r$. We have the distinguished triangle

$$\mathcal{J}(r) \to \mathcal{J}_{\mathcal{X}}^{[r]} \overset{\varphi}{\to} \alpha_{\text{ct}}^{[r]}.$$ 

Recall that the filtered Poincaré Lemma of Beilinson and Bhatt [4], [8] yields a quasi-isomorphism $\rho_{\text{ct}}$: $J^{[r]}_{\mathcal{X}} \simeq J_{\mathcal{X}}^{[r]}$, where $J^{[r]}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset A_{\mathcal{X}}$ is the $r$'th filtration level of the period ring $A_{\mathcal{X}}$. Using the fundamental sequence of $p$-adic Hodge Theory

$$0 \to \mathbb{Z}/p^n(r) \to J_{\mathcal{X}}^{[r]} \overset{1 - \varphi}{\to} A_{\mathcal{X}} \to 0,$$

where $\mathbb{Z}/p^n(r)^\prime := (1/p^n a!)\mathbb{Z}_p(r) \otimes \mathbb{Z}/p^n$ and $a$ denotes the largest integer $\leq r/(p - 1)$, we obtain the syntomic period map $\rho_{\text{syn}}: \mathcal{J}(r) \to \mathbb{Z}/p^n(r)^\prime$. It is a quasi-isomorphism modulo a universal constant. It induces the geometric syntomic period map in (6), and, by Galois descent, its arithmetic analog.
To study the descent spectral sequences from Theorem A, we need to consider the other version of syntomic cohomology, i.e., the complexes

\[
\text{synt}(X_{K,h}, r) := \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ (1- \varphi_{r-1}) \text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ \oplus (\text{R} \Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ / F^r) \\
\text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ 1- \varphi_{r-1} \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ \end{array} \right. 
\]

where \( B_{st}^+ \text{ and } B_{st}^+ \text{ are the semistable and de Rham } p\text{-adic period rings, respectively. We derive a quasi-isomorphism } \text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h}, r) \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h}, r).

**Remark 1.2.** This quasi-isomorphism yields, for a semistable scheme \( \mathcal{X} \text{ over } V \), the following exact sequence

\[ \rightarrow H^i_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}_r) \rightarrow (H^i_{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{X} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+) \varphi = F^r, N = 0 \rightarrow (H^i_{\text{dR}}(\mathcal{X}_K) \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ / F^r \rightarrow H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{X}_r) \rightarrow \]

It is a sequence of finite dimensional Banach-Colmez Spaces [19] and as such is a key in the proof of semistable comparison theorem for formal schemes in [21].

We also have a syntomic period map

\[ \rho^\prime_{\text{syn}} : \text{R}^\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{K,h}, r) \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \]

that is compatible with the map \( \rho_{\text{syn}} \) via \( \alpha_{\text{syn}} \). To describe how it is constructed, recall that the crystalline period map of Beilinson induces compatible Hyodo-Kato and de Rham period maps \[4\]

\[ \rho_{\text{HK}} : \text{R}^\Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{st}^+ \]

\[ \rho_{\text{dR}} : \text{R} \Gamma_{K,h}(X_{K,h} \otimes K_0) B_{st}^+ \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{st}^+ \]

Applying them to the above homotopy limit, removing all the pluses from the period rings, reduces the homotopy limit to the complex

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \otimes B_{st}^+ (1- \varphi_{r-1}) \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \otimes B_{st}^+ \oplus (\text{R} \Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \otimes B_{st}^+) / F^r \\
\text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \otimes B_{st}^+ 1- \varphi_{r-1} \rightarrow \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \otimes B_{st}^+ 
\end{array}
\]

By the familiar fundamental exact sequence

\[ 0 \rightarrow Q_p(r) \rightarrow B_{st}^+ (N,1- \varphi_{r-1}) B_{st}^+ \oplus B_{st}^+ / F^r (1- \varphi_{r-1}) B_{st}^+ \rightarrow 0 \]

the above complex is quasi-isomorphic to \( \text{R}^\Gamma(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r)) \). This yields the syntomic period morphism from (8). We like to think of geometric syntomic cohomology as represented by the complex from (7) and of geometric étale cohomology as represented by the complex (10).

From the above constructions we derive several of the properties mentioned in Theorem A. The quasi-isomorphisms (9) give that

\[ H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) \simeq D_{\text{pst}}(H^i(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r))), \quad H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) \simeq D_{\text{st}}(H^i(X_{K,\text{st}}, Q_p(r))), \]

where \( D_{\text{pst}} \text{ and } D_{\text{st}} \text{ are the functors from [31]. This combined with the diagram (3) immediately yields the spectral sequence } \text{syn}(E_1) \text{ since the cohomology groups of the total complex of}

\[
\begin{array}{c}
H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) (1- \varphi_{r-1}) \rightarrow H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) \oplus H^i_{\text{dR}}(X_{K,h}) / F^r \\
H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) 1- \varphi_{r-1} \rightarrow H^i_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h}) 
\end{array}
\]
are equal to $H^*_\text{st}(G_K, H^i(X_{\mathcal{R}, \text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)))$. Moreover, the sequence of natural maps of diagrams (3) $\to (7)$ $\to (10)$ yields a compatibility of the syntomic descent spectral sequence with the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence in étale cohomology (via the period maps). We remark that, in the case of proper varieties with semistable reduction, this fact was announced in [48].

Looking again at the period map $\rho_{\text{syn}} : (7) \to (10)$ we see that truncating all the complexes at level $r$ will allow us to drop $+$ from the first diagram. Hence we have

$$\rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathcal{R}, h}, r) \sim \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{R}, \text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))$$

To conclude that we have

$$\rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \sim \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))$$

as well, we look at the map of spectral sequences $\text{syn}E \to \text{ét}E$ and observe that, in the stated ranges of the Hodge-Tate filtration we have $H^*_\text{st}(G_K, \cdot) = H^*(G_K, \cdot)$ (a fact that follows, for example, from the work of Berger [6]).

1.4. $p$-adic regulators. As an application of Theorem A, we look at the question of the image of Soulé’s étale regulators

$$r_{\text{ét}}^{i} : K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 \to H^1(G_K, H^i(X_{\mathcal{R}, \text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))),$$

where $K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 := \ker(e_{r, i+1}^{\text{ét}} : K_{2r-i-1}(X) \to H^{i+1}(X_{\mathcal{R}, \text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)))$, inside the Galois cohomology group. We prove that

**Theorem B.** The regulators $r_{\text{ét}}^i$ factor through the group $H^1_{\text{st}}(G_K, H^i(X_{\mathcal{R}, \text{ét}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)))$.

As we explain in the article, this fact is known to follow from the work of Scholl [56] on ”geometric” extensions associated to $K$-theory classes. In our approach, this is a simple consequence of good properties of syntomic cohomology and the existence of the syntomic descent spectral sequence. Namely, as can be easily derived from the presentation (3), syntomic cohomology has projective space theorem and homotopy property $^3$ hence admits Chern classes from higher $K$-theory. It can be easily shown that they are compatible with the étale Chern classes via the syntomic period maps. The factorization we want in the above theorem follows then from the compatibility of the two descent spectral sequences.

1.5. Notation and Conventions. Let $V$ be a complete discrete valuation ring with fraction field $K$ of characteristic 0, with perfect residue field $k$ of characteristic $p$, and with maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_K$. Let $v$ be the valuation on $K$ normalized so that $v(p) = 1$. Let $\overline{K}$ be an algebraic closure of $K$ and let $\overline{V}$ denote the integral closure of $V$ in $\overline{K}$. Let $W(k)$ be the ring of Witt vectors of $k$ with fraction field $K_0$ and denote by $K_0^{\mathrm{ur}}$ the maximal unramified extension of $K_0$. Denote by $\epsilon_K$ the absolute ramification index of $K$, i.e., the degree of $K$ over $K_0$. Set $G_K = \text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$ and let $I_K$ denote its inertia subgroup. Let $\varphi$ be the absolute Frobenius on $W(\overline{K})$. We will denote by $V$, $V^x$, and $V^0$ the scheme $\text{Spec}(V)$ with the trivial, canonical (i.e., associated to the closed point), and ($\mathbb{N} \to V, 1 \to 0$) log-structure respectively. For a log-scheme $X$ over $\mathcal{O}_K$, $X_n$ will denote its reduction mod $p^n$, $X_0$ will denote its special fiber.

Unless otherwise stated, we work in the category of integral quasi-coherent log-schemes. In general, we will not distinguish between simplicial abelian groups and complexes of abelian groups.

Let $A$ be an abelian category with enough projective objects. In this paper $A$ will be the category of abelian groups or $\mathbb{Z}_p$, $\mathbb{Z}/p^n$, or $\mathbb{Q}_p$-modules. Unless otherwise stated, we work in the (stable) $\infty$-category $\mathcal{D}(A)$, i.e., stable $\infty$-category whose objects are (left-bounded) chain complexes of projective objects of $A$. For a readable introduction to such categories the reader may consult [37], [45, 1]. The $\infty$-derived category is essential to us for two reasons: first, it allows us to work simply with the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes; second, it supplies functorial homotopy limits.

Many of our constructions will involve sheaves of objects from $\mathcal{D}(A)$. The reader may consult the notes of Illusie [40] and Zheng [62] for a brief introduction to the subject and [44], [45] for a thorough treatment.

---

$^3$As explained in Appendix B, it follows that it is a Bloch-Ogus cohomology theory.
Acknowledgments. Parts of this article were written during our visits to the Fields Institute in Toronto. The second author worked on this article also at BICMR, Beijing, and at the University of Padova. We would like to thank these institutions for their support and hospitality.

This article was inspired by the work of Beilinson on $p$-adic comparison theorems. We would like to thank him for discussions related to his work. Luc Illusie and Weizhe Zheng helped us understand the $\infty$-category theory involved in Beilinson’s work and made their notes [40, 62] available to us – we would like to thank them for that. We have also profited from conversations with Laurent Berger, Amnon Besser, Bharghav Bhatt, Bruno Chiarellotto, Pierre Colmez, Frédéric Déglise, Luc Illusie, Tony Scholl, and Weizhe Zheng — we are grateful for these exchanges. Moreover, we would like to thank Pierre Colmez for reading and correcting parts of this article. Special thanks go to Laurent Berger and Frédéric Déglise for writing the Appendices.

2. Preliminaries

In this section we will do some preparation. In the first part, we will collect some relevant facts from the literature concerning period rings, derived log de Rham complex, and $h$-topology. In the second part, we will prove vanishing results in Galois cohomology and a criterium comparing two spectral sequences that we will need to compare the syntomic descent spectral sequence with the étale Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence.

2.1. The rings of periods. Let us recall briefly the definitions of the rings of periods $B_{cr}$, $B_{dR}$, $B_{st}$ of Fontaine [27]. Let $A_{cr}$ denote the Fontaine’s ring of crystalline periods [27, 2.2.2.3]. This is a $p$-adically complete ring such that $A_{cr,n} := A_{cr}/p^n$ is a universal PD-thickening of $\mathbb{V}_n$ over $W_n(k)$. Let $J_{cr,n}$ denote its PD-ideal, $A_{cr,n}/J_{cr,n} = \mathbb{V}_n$. We have

$$A_{cr,n} = H^n_{cr}(\text{Spec} \mathbb{V}_n/W_n(k)), \quad B_{cr}^+ := A_{cr}[1/p], \quad B_{cr} := B_{cr}^+[t^{-1}],$$

where $t$ is a certain element of $B_{cr}^+$ (see [27] for a precise definition of $t$). The ring $B_{cr}^+$ is a topological $K_0$-module equipped with a Frobenius $\varphi$ coming from the crystalline cohomology and a natural $G_K$-action. We have that $\varphi(t) = pt$ and that $G_K$ acts on $t$ via the cyclotomic character.

Let

$$B_{dR}^+ = \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} (\mathbb{Q} \otimes \lim_{n} A_{cr,n}/J_{cr,n}^r), \quad B_{dR} := B_{dR}^+[t^{-1}].$$

The ring $B_{dR}^+$ has a discrete valuation given by the powers of $t$. Its quotient field is $B_{dR}$. We set

$F^n B_{dR} = t^n B_{dR}^+$. This defines a descending filtration on $B_{dR}$.

The period ring $B_{st}$ lies between $B_{cr}$ and $B_{dR}$ [27, 3.1]. To define it, choose a sequence of elements $s = (s_n)_{n \geq 0}$ of $V$ such that $s_0 = p$ and $s_{n+1} = s_n$. Fontaine associates to it an element $u_s$ of $B_{dR}$ that is transcendental over $B_{cr}^+$. Let $B_{st}^+$ denote the subring of $B_{dR}$ generated by $B_{cr}^+$ and $u_s$. It is a polynomial algebra in one variable over $B_{cr}^+$. The ring $B_{st}^+$ does not depend on the choice of $s$ (because for another sequence $s' = (s'_n)_{n \geq 0}$ we have $u_s - u_{s'} \in \mathbb{Z}_p t \subset B_{cr}^+$). The action of $G_K$ on $B_{dR}^+$ restricts well to $B_{st}^+$. The Frobenius $\varphi$ extends to $B_{st}^+$ by $\varphi(u_s) = pu_s$ and one defines the monodromy operator $N : B_{st}^+ \rightarrow B_{st}^+$ as the unique $B_{cr}^+$-derivation such that $Nu_s = -1$. We have $N \varphi = p \varphi N$ and the short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow B_{cr}^+ \rightarrow B_{st}^+ \xrightarrow{N} B_{st}^+ \rightarrow 0.$$

Let $B_{st} = B_{cr}[u_s]$. We denote by $\iota$ the injection $\iota : B_{st}^+ \rightarrow B_{dR}^+$. The topology on $B_{st}$ is the one induced by $B_{cr}$ and the inductive topology; the map $\iota$ is continuous (though the topology on $B_{st}$ is not the one induced from $B_{dR}$).

2.2. Derived log de Rham complex. In this subsection we collect a few facts about the relationship between crystalline cohomology and de Rham cohomology.

Let $S$ be a log-PD-scheme on which $p$ is nilpotent. For a log-scheme $Z$ over $S$, let $L\Omega^*_Z/S$ denote the derived log de Rham complex (see [3, 3.1] for a review). This is a commutative dg $\mathcal{O}_S$-algebra.
on \( Z_{\text{et}} \) equipped with a Hodge filtration \( F^m \). There is a natural morphism of filtered commutative dg \( \mathcal{O}_S \)-algebras [4, 1.9.1]

\[
\kappa : \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S} \rightarrow R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{O}_{Z/S}),
\]

where \( u_{Z/S} : Z_{\text{cr}} \rightarrow Z_{\text{et}} \) is the projection from the log-crystalline to the étale topos. The following theorem was proved by Beilinson [4, 1.9.2] by direct computations of both sides.

**Theorem 2.1.** Suppose that \( Z, S \) are fine and \( f : Z \rightarrow S \) is an integral, locally complete intersection morphism. Then (11) yields quasi-isomorphisms

\[
\kappa_m : \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S}/F^m \sim \rightarrow R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{O}_{Z/S}/\mathcal{J}_{Z/S}^m).
\]

Recall [8, Def. 7.20] that a log-scheme is called G-log-syntomic if it is log-syntomic and the local log-smooth models can be chosen to be of Cartier type. The next theorem, finer than Theorem 2.1, was proved by Bhatt [8, Theorem 7.22] by looking at the conjugate filtration of the l.h.s.

**Theorem 2.2.** Suppose that \( f : Z \rightarrow S \) is G-log-syntomic. Then we have a quasi-isomorphism

\[
\kappa : \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S} \sim \rightarrow R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{O}_{Z/S}).
\]

Combining the two theorems above, we get a filtered version:

**Corollary 2.3.** Suppose that \( f : Z \rightarrow S \) is G-log-syntomic. Then we have a quasi-isomorphism

\[
F^m\text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S} \sim \rightarrow R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{J}_{Z/S}^m).
\]

**Proof.** Consider the following commutative diagram with exact rows

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{F}^m\text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S} & \rightarrow & \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{Z/S} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow i \\
R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{J}_{Z/S}^m) & \rightarrow & R\mu_{Z/S*}(\mathcal{O}_{Z/S})
\end{array}
\]

and use the above theorems of Bhatt and Beilinson. \(\square\)

Let \( X \) be a fine, proper, log-smooth scheme over \( V^\times \). Set

\[
\text{R} \Gamma (X_{\text{ét}}, \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{X/W(k)}) \otimes Q_p := (\text{holim}_n \text{R} \Gamma (X_{\text{ét}}, \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{n}^{\wedge})) \otimes Q
\]

and similarly for complexes over \( V^\times \). Here the hat over derived log de Rham complex refers to the completion with respect to the Hodge filtration (in the sense of prosystems). For \( r \geq 0 \), consider the following sequence of maps

\[
\text{R} \Gamma_{dR}(X_K)/F^r \sim \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma (X, \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{X/V^\times}/F^r)Q \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma (X_{\text{ét}}, \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{X/V^\times}/F^r) \otimes Q_p \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma_{cr}(X, \mathcal{O}_{X/V^\times}/\mathcal{J}_{X/V^\times}^{[r]})Q \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma_{cr}(X, \mathcal{O}_{X/W(K)}/\mathcal{J}_{X/W(K)}^{[r]})Q
\]

The first quasi-isomorphism follows from the fact that the natural map \( \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{X_{K}/K_0}/F^r \rightarrow \text{L}\Omega^\bullet_{X_{K}/K_0}/F^r \) is a quasi-isomorphism since \( X_K \) is log-smooth over \( K_0 \). The second quasi-isomorphism follows from \( X \) being proper and log-smooth over \( V^\times \), the third one from Theorem 2.1. Define the map

\[
\gamma_r^{-1} : \text{R} \Gamma_{cr}(X, \mathcal{O}_{X/W(k)}/\mathcal{J}_{X/W(k)}^{[r]})Q \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma_{dR}(X_K)/F^r
\]

as the composition (12).

**Corollary 2.4.** Let \( X \) be a fine, proper, log-smooth scheme over \( V^\times \). Let \( r \geq 0 \). There exists a canonical quasi-isomorphism

\[
\gamma_r : \text{R} \Gamma_{dR}(X_K)/F^r \sim \rightarrow \text{R} \Gamma_{cr}(X, \mathcal{O}_{X/W(k)}/\mathcal{J}_{X/W(k)}^{[r]})Q
\]
Hence we have a distinguished triangle
\[
\text{gr}_F^i \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, L\Omega_{X/W(k)}^i) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \to \text{gr}_F^i \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, L\Omega_{X/V \times}^i) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \to gr_F^i \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, L\Omega_{X/V \times}^i) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p
\]
is a quasi-isomorphism for all \(i \geq 0\).

Fix \(n \geq 1\) and \(i \geq 0\) and recall [3, 1.2] that we have a natural identification
\[
gr_F^i L\Omega_{X_n/W_n(k)}^i \cong LA_X^i(LX_n/W_n(k)[−i], \quad gr_F^i L\Omega_{X_n/V_n}^i \cong LA_X^i(LX_n/V_n)[−i],
\]
where \(L_{V/S}\) denotes the relative log cotangent complex [3, 3.1] and \(LA_X^i\) is the nonabelian left derived functor of the exterior power functor. The distinguished triangle
\[
\theta_X \otimes_V L_{V_n^\times/W_n(k)} \to LX_{n/V_n} \to L\Omega_{X_n/V_n}^n
\]
yields a distinguished triangle
\[
LA_X^i(\theta_X \otimes_V L_{V_n^\times/W_n(k)})[−i] \to gr_F^i L\Omega_{X_n/W_n(k)}^i \to gr_F^i L\Omega_{X_n/V_n}^i
\]
Hence we have a distinguished triangle
\[
\text{holim}_n \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, LA_X^i(\theta_X \otimes_V L_{V_n^\times/W_n(k)})) \otimes \mathbb{Q}[−i] \to gr_F^i \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, L\Omega_{X_n/W_n}^i) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \to gr_F^i \Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, L\Omega_{X_n/V_n}^i) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p
\]
It suffices to show that the term on the left is zero. But this will follow as soon as we show that the cohomology groups of \(L_{V_n^\times/W_n(k)}\) are annihilated by \(p^c\), where \(c\) is a constant independent of \(n\). To show this recall that \(V\) is a log complete intersection over \(W(k)\). If \(\pi\) is a generator of \(V/W(k)\), \(f(t)\) its minimal polynomial then (c.f. [55, 6.9]) \(L_{V^\times/W(k)}\) is quasi-isomorphic to the cone of the multiplication by \(f'(\pi)\) map on \(V\). Hence \(L_{V^\times/W(k)}\) is acyclic in non-zero degrees, \(H^0L_{V^\times/W(k)} = L\Omega_{V^\times/W(k)}\) is a cyclic \(\mathcal{V}\)-module and we have a short exact sequence
\[
0 \to L\Omega_{V/W(k)} \to L\Omega_{V^\times/W(k)} \to V/\mathfrak{m}_K \to 0
\]
Since \(\Omega_{V/W(k)} \approx V/\mathcal{D}_{K/K_0}\), where \(\mathcal{D}_{K/K_0}\) is the different, we get that \(p^cH^0L_{V^\times/W(k)} = 0\) for a constant \(c\) independent of \(n\). Since \(L_{V^\times/W(k)} \approx L_{V^\times/W(k)} \otimes_{\mathcal{V}} V_n\), we are done.

\[\square\]

**Remark 2.5.** Versions of the above corollary appear in various degrees of generality in the proofs of the \(p\)-adic comparison theorems (c.f. [42, Lemma 4.5], [43, Lemma 2.7]). They are proved using computations in crystalline cohomology. We find the above argument based on Beilinson comparison Theorem 2.1 particularly conceptual and pleasing.

### 2.3. \(h\)-topology

In this subsection we review terminology connected with \(h\)-topology from Beilinson papers [3, 4, 8]; we will use it freely. Let \(\mathcal{P}_{ar}^K\) be the category of varieties (i.e., reduced and separated schemes of finite type) over a field \(K\). An *arithmetic pair* \((K, V)\) open embedding \(j : U \to \overline{U}\) with dense image of a \(K\)-variety \(U\) into a reduced proper flat \(V\)-scheme \(U\). A morphism \((U, \overline{U}) \to (T, \overline{T})\) of pairs is a map \(U \to T\) which sends \(U\) to \(T\). In the case that the pairs represent log-regular schemes this is the same as a map of log-schemes. For a pair \((U, \overline{U})\), we set \(V_U := \Gamma(\overline{U}, \mathcal{O}_U)\) and \(K_U := \Gamma(\overline{U}, \mathcal{O}_U)\). \(K_U\) is a product of several finite extensions of \(K\) (labeled by the connected components of \(\overline{U}\)) and, if \(\overline{U}\) is normal, \(V_U\) is the product of the corresponding rings of integers. We will denote by \(\mathcal{P}_{ar}^K\) the category of arithmetic pairs over \(K\). A *semistable pair* \((ss\text{-pair})\) over \(K\) [3, 2.2] is a pair of schemes \((U, \overline{U})\) over \((K, V)\) such that (i) \(\overline{U}\) is regular and proper over \(V\), (ii) \(\overline{U} \setminus U\) is a divisor with normal crossings on \(\overline{U}\), and (iii) the closed fiber \(\overline{U}_0\) of \(\overline{U}\) is reduced. Closed fiber is taken over the closed points of \(V_U\). We will think of \(ss\)-pairs as log-schemes equipped with log-structure given by the divisor \(\overline{U} \setminus U\). The closed fiber \(\overline{U}_0\) has the induced log-structure. We will say that the log-scheme \((U, \overline{U})\) is *split* over \(V_U\). We will denote by \(\mathcal{P}_{log}^K\) the category of \(ss\)-pairs over \(K\). A *semistable pair* is called *strict* if the irreducible components of the closed fiber are regular. We will often work with the larger category \(\mathcal{P}_{log}^K\) of log-schemes \((U, \overline{U}) \in \mathcal{P}_{ar}^K\) log-smooth over \(V_U^\times\).
A semistable pair (ss-pair) over $\overline{K}$ [3, 2.2] is a pair of connected schemes $(T, \overline{T})$ over $(\overline{K}, \overline{V})$ such that there exists an ss-pair $(U, \overline{U})$ over $K$ and a $\overline{K}$-point $\alpha: K_U \to \overline{K}$ such that $(T, \overline{T})$ is isomorphic to the base change $(U_{\overline{K}}, \overline{U}_{\overline{K}})$. We will denote by $\mathcal{P}^{ss}_{K}$ the category of ss-pairs over $\overline{K}$.

A geometric pair over $K$ is a pair $(U, \overline{U})$ of varieties over $K$ such that $\overline{U}$ is proper and $U \subset \overline{U}$ is open and dense. We say that the pair $(U, \overline{U})$ is a nc-pair if $\overline{U}$ is regular and $\overline{U} \setminus U$ is a divisor with normal crossings in $\overline{U}$; it is strict nc-pair if the irreducible components of $\overline{U} \setminus U$ are regular. A morphism of pairs $f: (U_1, \overline{U}_1) \to (U, \overline{U})$ is a map $\overline{U}_1 \to \overline{U}$ that sends $U_1$ to $U$. We denote the category of nc-pairs over $K$ by $\mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$.

For a field $K$, the $h$-topology (c.f. [59], [3, 2.3]) on $\mathcal{V}ar_{K}$ is the coarsest topology finer than the Zariski and proper topologies. It is stronger than the étale and proper topologies. It is generated by the pretopology whose coverings are finite families of maps $\{Y_i \to X\}$ such that $Y := \bigsqcup Y_i \to X$ is a universal topological epimorphism (i.e., a subset of $P^\gamma = \phi$). We will denote the category of nc-pairs over $K$ by $\mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$.

For a field $K$, the $h$-topology (c.f. [59], [3, 2.3]) on $\mathcal{V}ar_{K}$ is the coarsest topology finer than the Zariski and proper topologies. It is stronger than the étale and proper topologies. It is generated by the pretopology whose coverings are finite families of maps $\{Y_i \to X\}$ such that $Y := \bigsqcup Y_i \to X$ is a universal topological epimorphism (i.e., a subset of $X$ is Zariski open if and only if its preimage in $Y$ is open). We denote by $\mathcal{V}ar_{K,h}$ the corresponding $h$-sites. For any of the categories $\mathcal{P}$ mentioned above let $\gamma: (U, \overline{U}) \to U$ denote the forgetful functor. Beilinson proved [3, 2.5] that the categories $\mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$, $\mathcal{P}^{n, \gamma}_{K}$, and $(\mathcal{P}^{n, \gamma}_{K} \cdot \gamma)$ form a base for $\mathcal{V}ar_{K,h}$. One can easily modify his argument to conclude the same about the categories $(\mathcal{P}^{log}_{K}, \gamma)$.

### 2.4. Galois cohomology

In this subsection we review the definition of (higher) semistable Selmer groups and prove that in stable ranges they are the same as Galois cohomology groups. Our main references are [28], [29], [20], [13], [31], [46]. Recall [28], [29] that a $p$-adic representation $V$ of $G_K$ (i.e., a finite dimensional $Q_p$-vector space representation) is called semistable (over $K$) if $\dim_{K_{st}}(B_{st} \otimes Q_p V)^{G_K} = \dim_{Q_p}(V)$. It is called potentially semistable if there exists a finite extension $K'$ of $K$ such that $V|_{G_{K'}}$ is semistable over $K'$. We denote by $\text{Rep}_{st}(G_K)$ and $\text{Rep}_{pst}(G_K)$ the categories of semistable and potentially semistable representations of $G_K$, respectively.

As in [28, 4.2] a $\varphi$-module over $K_0$ is a pair $(D, \varphi)$, where $D$ is a finite dimensional $K_0$-vector space, $\varphi = \varphi_D$ is a $\varphi$-semilinear automorphism of $D$; $\varphi$-module is a triple $(D, \varphi, N)$-module is a $(D, \varphi, N, F^*)$, where $(D, \varphi, N)$ is a $(\varphi, N)$-module and $F^*$ is a decreasing filtration of $D_K$ by $K$-vector spaces. There is a notion of a (weakly) admissible filtered $(\varphi, N)$-module [20]. Denote by $MF_{K}^{ad}(\varphi, N) \subseteq MF_{K}(\varphi, N)$ the categories of admissible filtered $(\varphi, N)$-modules and filtered $(\varphi, N)$-modules, respectively. We know [20] that the pair of functors $D_{st}(V) = (D_{st} \otimes Q_p V)^{G_K}$, $V_{st}(D) = (D_{st} \otimes_{K_0} D)^{\varphi = \text{id}, \text{N}_0 = 0} \cap F^0(D_{\text{dR}} \otimes_{K} D_K)$ defines an equivalence of categories $MF_{K}^{ad}(\varphi, N) \simeq \text{Rep}_{st}(G_K)$.

For $D \in MF_{K}(\varphi, N)$, set

$$C_{st}(D) := \begin{bmatrix}
D & (1 - \varphi, \text{can}) \otimes D_{K}/F^0 \\
N & (N, 0) \\
D & 1 - p\varphi
\end{bmatrix}$$

Here the brackets denote the total complex of the double complex inside the brackets. Consider also the following complex

$$C^+(D) := \begin{bmatrix}
D \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^{+}(1 - \varphi, \text{can} \otimes 1) & D \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^{+} \otimes (D_{K} \otimes_{K} B_{dR}^{+})/F^0 \\
N & (N, 0) \\
D \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^{+} & 1 - p\varphi
\end{bmatrix}$$

Define $C(D)$ by omitting the superscript $+$ in the above diagram. We have $C_{st}(D) = C(D)^{G_K}$.

---

The latter is generated by a pretopology whose coverings are proper surjective maps
Remark 2.6. Recall [46, 1.19], [31, 3.3] that to every $p$-adic representation $V$ of $G_K$ we can associate a complex

$$C_{st}(V) : D_{st}(V)^{(N,1-\phi)} \rightarrow D_{st}(V) \oplus D_{st}(V) \oplus t_V(1-p\phi)^{-N} \rightarrow 0 \cdots$$

where $t_V := (V \otimes_{Q_p} (B_{dr}/B_{st}^+))^{G_K}$ [31, 1.2.1]. The cohomology of this complex is called $H^*(G_K, V)$. If $V$ is semistable then $C_{st}(V) = C_{st}(D_{st}(V))$ hence $H^*(C_{st}(D_{st}(V))) = H^*(G_K, V)$. If $V$ is potentially semistable the groups $H^*(G_K, V)$ compute Yoneda extensions of $Q_p$ by $V$ in the category of potentially semistable representations [31, 1.3.3.8]. In general [31, 1.3.3.7], $H^0(G_K, V) \simeq H^0(G_K, V) \otimes H^0(G_K, V)$ and $H^1(G_K, V) \otimes H^0(G_K, V)$ computes st-extensions$^5$ of $Q_p$ by $V$.

Remark 2.7. Let $D \in MF_K(V, N)$. Note that

1. $H^0(C(D)) = V_{st}(D)$;
2. for $i \geq 2$, $H^i(C^+(D)) = H^i(C(D)) = 0$ (because $N$ is surjective on $B^{+}_{st}$ and $B^{+}_{dr}$);
3. if $F^1D_K = 0$ then $F^0(D_K \otimes_K B^+_{dr})$ (hence the map of complexes $C^+(D) \rightarrow C(D)$ is an injection);
4. if $D = D_{st}(V)$ is admissible then we have quasi-isomorphisms

$$C(D) \xi \rightarrow V \otimes_{Q_p} (B_{cr}^{(+\phi,can)} \otimes_{B_{cr}} B_{dr}/F^0) \xi V \otimes_{Q_p} (B_{cr}^{(+\phi,can)} \otimes_{B_{cr}} B_{dr}/F^0)$$

and the map of complexes $C_{st}(D) \rightarrow C(D)$ represents the canonical map $H^0(G_K, V) \rightarrow H^1(G_K, V)$.

Lemma 2.8. ([27, Theorem II.5.3]) If $X \subset B_{cr} \cap B_{dr}^+$ and $\varphi(X) \subset X$ then $\varphi^2(X) \subset B_{cr}^+$.

Proposition 2.9. If $D \in MF_K(V, N)$ and $F^1D_K = 0$ then $H^0(C(D)/C^+(D)) = 0$.

Proof. We will argue by induction on $m$ such that $N^m = 0$. Assume first that $m = 1$ (hence $N = 0$). We have

$$C(D)/C^+(D) = \begin{bmatrix}
D \otimes_{K_0} (B_{st}/B_{st}^+) & (1-p\varphi)^{-1} & D \otimes_{K_0} (B_{st}/B_{st}^+) \\
(\otimes_{N}) & 1 - p\varphi & (\otimes_{N})
\end{bmatrix}$$

Write $D = \oplus_{i=1}^r K_0 d_i$ and, for $1 \leq i \leq r$, consider the following maps

$$p_i : H^0(C(D)/C^+(D)) = (D \otimes_{K_0} (B_{st} \cap B_{dr})/B_{cr}^+))^{p_i} \otimes_{\oplus_{i=1}^r d_i} \otimes ((B_{st} \cap B_{dr})/B_{cr}^+)^{p_i} \rightarrow (B_{st} \cap B_{dr})/B_{cr}^+$$

Let $Y_a, a \in H^0(C(D)/C^+(D))$, denote the $K_0$-subspace of $(B_{st} \cap B_{dr})/B_{cr}^+$ spanned by $p_1(a), \ldots, p_r(a)$. We have $p_1(a), \ldots, p_r(a)^T = M \varphi(p_1(a), \ldots, p_r(a))$, for $M \in GL_r(K_0)$. Hence $\varphi(Y_a) \subset Y_a$. Let $X_a \subset B_{cr} \cap B_{dr}^+$ be the inverse image of $Y_a$ under the projection $B_{cr} \cap B_{dr}^+ \rightarrow (B_{cr} \cap B_{dr}^+)$ (natually $B_{cr} \subset X_a$). Then $\varphi(X_a) \subset X_a$. By the above lemma $\varphi^2(X_a) \subset B_{cr}^+$. Hence $\varphi^2(Y_a) = 0$ and (applying $M^{-2}$) $Y_a = 0$. This implies that $a = 0$ and $H^0(C(D)/C^+(D)) = 0$, as wanted.

For general $m > 0$, consider the filtration $D_1 \subset D$, where $D_1 := \ker(N)$ with induced structures. Set $D_2 := D/D_1$ with induced structures. Then $D_1, D_2 \in MF_K(V, N)$; $N$ is trivial on $D_1$ for $i = 1$ and on $D_2$ for $i = m - 1$. Clearly $F^1D_{1,K} = F^1D_{2,K} = 0$. Hence, by Remark 2.7.3, we have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow C(D_1)/C^+(D_1) \rightarrow C(D)/C^+(D) \rightarrow C(D_2)/C^+(D_2) \rightarrow 0$$

By the inductive assumption $H^0(C(D_1)/C^+(D_1)) = H^0(C(D_2)/C^+(D_2)) = 0$. Hence $H^0(C(D)/C^+(D)) = 0$, as wanted.

Corollary 2.10. If $D \in MF_K(V, N)$ and $F^1D_K = 0$ then $H^0(C^+(D)) = H^0(C(D)) = V_{st}(D) \otimes H^1(C^+(D)) \rightarrow H^1(C(D))$.

---

$^5$Extension $0 \rightarrow V_1 \rightarrow V_2 \rightarrow V_3 \rightarrow 0$ is called st if the sequence $0 \rightarrow D_{st}(V_1) \rightarrow D_{st}(V_2) \rightarrow D_{st}(V_3) \rightarrow 0$ is exact.
Corollary 2.11. If $D \in MF^\text{ad}_K(\varphi, N)$ and $F^1 D_K = 0$ then
\[
H^i(C^+(D)) = H^i(C(D)) = \begin{cases} V_{st}(D) & i = 0 \\ 0 & i \neq 0 \end{cases}
\]
(i.e., $C^+(D) \xrightarrow{\sim} C(D)$).

A filtered $(\varphi, N, G_K)$-module is a tuple $(D, \varphi, N, \rho, F^*)$, where
1. $D$ is a finite dimensional $K_0^{nr}$-vector space;
2. $\varphi : D \to D$ is a Frobenius map;
3. $N : D \to D$ is a $K_0^{nr}$-linear monodromy map such that $N \varphi = p \varphi N$;
4. $\rho$ is a $K_0^{nr}$-semilinear $G_K$-action on $D$ (hence $\rho|I_K$ is linear) that factors through a finite quotient of the inertia $I_K$ and that commutes with $\varphi$ and $N$;
5. $F^*$ is a decreasing finite filtration of $D_K := (D \otimes_K K)^{G_K}$ by $K$-vector spaces.

Morphisms between filtered $(\varphi, N, G_K)$-modules are $K_0^{nr}$-linear maps preserving all structures. There is a notion of a (weakly) admissible filtered $(\varphi, N, G_K)$-module [20], [29]. Denote by $MF^\text{ad}_K(\varphi, N, G_K) \subset MF_K(\varphi, N, G_K)$ the categories of admissible filtered $(\varphi, N, G_K)$-modules and filtered $(\varphi, N, G_K)$-modules, respectively. We know [20] that the pair of functors $D_{\text{pst}}(V) = \text{inj lim}_H(B_{\text{st}} \otimes_{Q_p} V)^H$, $H \subset G_K$ - an open subgroup, $V_{\text{pst}}(D) = (B_{\text{st}} \otimes_{Q_p} D)^{\varphi = \text{id}, N = 0} \cap F^0(B_{dR} \otimes_K D_K)$ define an equivalence of categories $MF^\text{ad}_K(\varphi, N, G_K) \simeq \text{Rep}_{\text{pst}}(G_K)$.

For $D \in MF_K(\varphi, N, G_K)$, set $C_{\text{pst}}(D) := \left[\begin{array}{c} D_{\text{st}} \xrightarrow{(1-\varphi, \text{can})} D_{\text{st}} \oplus D_K/F^0 \\ N \downarrow \quad \downarrow (N,0) \\ D_{\text{st}} \xrightarrow{1-p \varphi} D_{\text{st}} \end{array}\right]$ Here $D_{\text{st}} := D^{G_K}$. Consider also the following complex (we set $D_K := D \otimes_{K_0^{nr}} K$)
\[
C^+(D) := \left[\begin{array}{c} D \otimes_K B_{st}^{+}\ x \xrightarrow{(1-\varphi, \text{can} \otimes 1)} (D \otimes_K B_{st}^+ \otimes (D_K \otimes_K B_{dR}^+))/F^0 \\ N \downarrow \quad \downarrow (N,0) \\ D \otimes_K B_{st}^+ \xrightarrow{1-p \varphi} D \otimes_K B_{st}^+ \end{array}\right]
\]
Define $C(D)$ by omitting the superscript $+$ in the above diagram. We have $C_{\text{pst}}(D) = C(D)^{G_K}$.

Remark 2.12. If $V$ is potentially semistable then $C_{\text{st}}(V) = C_{\text{pst}}(D_{\text{pst}}(V))$ hence $H^*(C_{\text{pst}}(D_{\text{pst}}(V))) = H^*_\text{st}(G_K, V)$.

Remark 2.13. If $D = D_{\text{pst}}(V)$ is admissible then we have quasi-isomorphisms
\[
C(D) \xrightarrow{\sim} V \otimes_{Q_p} [B_{\text{cr}}^{+}(1-\varphi, \text{can})B_{\text{cr}} \otimes B_{dR}/F^0] \xrightarrow{\sim} V \otimes_{Q_p} (B_{\text{cr}}^{+} \cap F^0) = V
\]
and the map of complexes $C_{\text{pst}}(D) \to C(D)$ represents the canonical map $H^*_\text{st}(G_K, V) \to H^1(G_K, V)$.

Remark 2.14. Let $D = D_{\text{pst}}(V)$ be admissible. The Bloch-Kato exponential
\[
\exp_{\text{bk}} : D_K/F^0 \to H^1(G_K, V)
\]
is defined as the composition
\[
D_K/F^0 \to C(G_K, C_{\text{pst}}(D)[1]) \to C(G_K, C(D)[1]) \to C(G_K, V[1]),
\]
where $C(G_K, \cdot)$ denotes the continuous cochains cohomology of $G_K$.

\[\text{We hope that the notation below will not lead to confusion with the semistable case in general but if in doubt we will add the data of the field } K \text{ in the latter case.}\]
Corollary 2.15. If $D \in MF_{K}^{\text{fd}}(\varphi, N, G_{K})$ and $F^{1}D_{K} = 0$ then

$$H^{i}(C^{+}(D)) \sim H^{i}(C(D)) = \begin{cases} V_{\text{stab}}(D) & i = 0 \\ 0 & i \neq 0 \end{cases}$$

(i.e., $C^{+}(D) \sim C(D)$).

Proof. By Remark 2.13 we have $C(D) \simeq V_{\text{stab}}(D)[0]$. To prove the isomorphism $H^{i}(C^{+}(D)) \sim H^{i}(C(D))$, $i \geq 0$, take a finite Galois extension $K'/K$ such that $D$ becomes semistable over $K'$, i.e., $I_{K'}$ acts trivially on $D$. We have $(D', \varphi, N) \in MF_{K}^{\text{fd}}(\varphi, N)$, where $D' := D^{G_{K}}$ and (compatibly) $D \simeq D \otimes_{K} K_{0}^{\text{nr}}$, $F^{*}D_{K'} \simeq F^{*}D_{K} \otimes_{K} K'$. It easily follows that $C^{+}(D') = C^{+}(K', D')$ and $C(D) = C(K', D')$. Since $F^{1}D_{K'} = 0$, our corollary is now a consequence of Corollary 2.11.

Proposition 2.16. If $D \in MF_{K}^{\text{fd}}(\varphi, N, G_{K})$ and $F^{1}D_{K} = 0$ then, for $i \geq 0$, the natural map

$$H^{i}_{\text{st}}(G_{K}, V_{\text{stab}}(D)) \sim H^{i}(G_{K}, V_{\text{stab}}(D))$$

is an isomorphism.

Proof. Both sides satisfy Galois descent for finite Galois extensions. We can assume, therefore, that $D = D_{\text{st}}(V)$ for a semistable representation $V$ of $G_{K}$. For $i = 0$ we have (even without assuming $F^{1}D_{K} = 0$) $H^{0}(C_{\text{st}}(D)) = H^{0}(C(D))^{G_{K}} = H^{0}(C(D))_{G_{K}} = V_{G_{K}}$. For $i = 1$ the statement is proved in [6, Thm. 6.2, Lemme 6.5]. For $i = 2$ it follows from the assumption $F^{1}D_{K} = 0$ (by weak admissibility of $D$) that there is a $W(k)$-lattice $M \subset D$ such that $\varphi^{-1}(M) \subset p^{2}M$, which implies that $1 - p\varphi = -p\varphi(1 - p^{-1}\varphi^{-1}) : D \to D$ is surjective, hence $H^{2}(C_{\text{st}}(D)) = 0$ (cf. the proof of [6, Lemme 6.7]). The proof of the fact that $H^{2}(G_{K}, V) = 0$ if $F^{1}D_{K} = 0$ was kindly communicated to us by L. Berger; it is reproduced in Appendix A (cf. Theorem A.1). For $i > 2$ both terms vanish.

2.5. Comparison of spectral sequences. The purpose of this subsection is to prove a derived category theorem (Theorem 2.18) that we will use later to relate the syntomic descent spectral sequence with the étale Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence (cf. Theorem 4.8). Let $D$ be a triangulated category and $H : D \to A$ a cohomological functor to an abelian category $A$. A finite collection of adjacent exact triangles (a “Postnikov system” in the language of [36, IV.2, Ex. 2])

$$X = X^{0} \to X^{1} \to Y^{0} \to 0$$

(13)

gives rise to an exact couple

$$D_{1}^{p,q} = H^{q}(X^{p}) = H(X^{p}[q]), \quad E_{1}^{p,q} = H^{q}(Y^{p}) \Rightarrow H^{p+q}(X).$$

The induced filtration on the abutment is given by

$$F_{r}^{p}H^{p+q}(X) = \text{Im} \left( D_{1}^{p,q} = H^{q}(X^{p}) \to H^{p+q}(X) \right).$$

Remark 2.17. In the special case when $A$ is the heart of a non-degenerate $t$-structure $(D^{\leq n}, D^{\geq n})$ on $D$ and $H = \tau_{\leq 0}\tau_{\geq 0}$, the following conditions are equivalent:

1. $E_{2}^{p,q} = 0$ for $p \neq 0$;
2. $D_{2}^{p,q} = 0$ for all $p, q$;
3. $D_{2}^{p,q} = 0$ for all $p, q$ and $r > 1$;
4. the sequence $0 \to H^{q}(X^{p}) \to H^{q}(Y^{p}) \to H^{q}(X^{p+1}) \to 0$ is exact for all $p, q$;
5. the sequence $0 \to H^{q}(X) \to H^{q}(Y^{0}) \to H^{q}(Y^{1}) \to \cdots$ is exact for all $q$;
6. the canonical map $H^{q}(X) \to E_{1}^{q, q}$ is a quasi-isomorphism, for all $q$;
7. the triangle $\tau_{\leq q}X^{p} \to \tau_{\leq q}Y^{p} \to \tau_{\leq q}X^{p+1}$ is exact for all $p, q$.
From now on until the end of 2.5 assume that \( D = D(A) \) is the derived category of \( A \) with the standard \( t \)-structure and that \( X^i, Y^i \in D^+(A) \), for all \( i \). Furthermore, assume that \( f : A \to A' \) is a left exact functor to an abelian category \( A' \) and that \( A \) admits a class of \( f \)-adapted objects (hence the derived functor \( Rf : D^+(A) \to D^+(A') \) exists).

Applying \( Rf \) to (13) we obtain another Postnikov system, this time in \( D^+(A') \). The corresponding exact couple

\[
\begin{align*}
1^D_1^{p,q} &= (R^q f)(X^p), & 1^E_1^{p,q} &= (R^q f)(Y^p) \implies (R^{p+q} f)(X) \\
1^D_2^{p,q} &= (R^{p+q} f)(\tau_{\leq q-1} X), & 1^E_2^{p,q} &= (R^p f)(H^q(X)) \implies (R^{p+q} f)(X)
\end{align*}
\]

induces filtration

\[
1^F p(R^{p+q} f)(X) = \text{Im} \left( 1^D_1^{p,q} = (R^q f)(X^p) \to (R^{p+q} f)(X) \right).
\]

Our goal is to compare (14), under the equivalent assumptions (2.17), to the hypercohomology exact couple

\[
1^I D_2^{p,q} = (R^{p+q} f)(\tau_{\leq q-1} X), \quad 1^I E_2^{p,q} = (R^p f)(H^q(X)) \implies (R^{p+q} f)(X)
\]

for which

\[
1^I F p(R^{p+q} f)(X) = \text{Im} \left( 1^I D_2^{p-1,q+1} = (R^{p+q} f)(\tau_{\leq q} X) \to (R^{p+q} f)(X) \right).
\]

**Theorem 2.18.** Under the assumptions (2.17) there is a natural morphism of exact couples \((u, v) : (1^I D_2, 1^I E_2) \to (1^I D_2, 1^I E_2)\). Consequently, we have \( 1^I F p \subset 1^I F p \) for all \( p \) and there is a natural morphism of spectral sequences \( 1^I E_r^{*,*} \to 1^I E_r^{*,*} \) \((r > 1)\) compatible with the identity map on the common abutment.

**Proof.** **Step 1:** we begin by constructing a natural map \( u : 1^I D_2 \to 1^I D_2 \).

For each \( p \geq 0 \) there is a commutative diagram in \( D^+(A') \)

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
1^I E_1^{p-1,q} &=& (R^{p+q} f)(\tau_{\leq q} X^p)[p] \\
&\downarrow&\downarrow\alpha_{1I} \quad &\downarrow\alpha_I \\
1^I D_1^{p,q} &=& (R^{p+q} f)(X^p)[p]
\end{array}
\]

whose both rows are complexes. This defines a map \( u' : 1^I D_1^{p,q} \to 1^I D_2^{p-1,q+1} \) such that \( u' k_1 = 0 \) and \( \alpha_{1I} u' = \alpha_I \) (hence \( 1^I F p = \text{Im}(\alpha_I) \subseteq \text{Im}(\alpha_{1I}) = 1^I F p \)). By construction, the diagram (with exact top row)

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
1^I E_1^{p,q-1} &\xrightarrow{k_1} & 1^I D_1^{p+1,q-1} &\xrightarrow{i_1} & 1^I D_1^{p,q} \\
&\downarrow0&\downarrow\alpha_{1I} &\downarrow\alpha_I \\
1^I D_2^{p,q} &\xrightarrow{i_2} & 1^I D_2^{p-1,q+1}
\end{array}
\]

is commutative for each \( p \geq 0 \), which implies that the map

\[
u = u' i_1^{-1} : 1^I D_2^{p,q} = i_1 (1^I D_1^{p+1,q-1}) \to 1^I D_2^{p,q}
\]

is well-defined and satisfies \( u' i_2 = i_2 u \).

**Step 2:** for all \( q \), the canonical quasi-isomorphism \( H^q(X) \to E_1^{*,q} \) induces natural morphisms

\[
u' : 1^I E_2^{p,q} = H^p(i \mapsto (R^f f)(Y^i)) \to H^p(i \mapsto f(H^q(Y^i))) \to (R^{p+q} f)(i \mapsto H^q(Y^i)) = (R^p f)(E_1^{*,q}) \leftarrow (R^p f)(H^q(X)) = 1^I E_2^{p,q};
\]

set \( v = (-1)^p \nu' : 1^I E_2^{p,q} \to 1^I E_2^{p,q} \).
It remains to show that \( u \) and \( v \) are compatible with the maps

\[
D_{2}^{-1,q+1} \xrightarrow{j_{2}} E_{2}^{p,q} \xrightarrow{k_{2}} D_{2}^{p+1,q} \quad (? = I, II).
\]

**Step 3:** for any complex \( M^{\bullet} \) over \( A \) denote by \( Z^i(M^{\bullet}) = \text{Ker}(\delta^i : M^i \to M^{i+1}) \) the subobject of cycles in degree \( i \).

If \( M^{\bullet} \) is a resolution of an object \( M \) of \( A \), then each exact sequence

\[
0 \to Z^p(M^{\bullet}) \to M^p \xrightarrow{\delta^p} Z^{p+1}(M^{\bullet}) \to 0 \quad (p \geq 0)
\]

can be completed to an exact sequence of resolutions

\[
0 \to Z^p(M^{\bullet}) \to M^p \to Z^{p+1}(M^{\bullet}) \to 0
\]

By induction, we obtain that the following diagram, whose top arrow is the composition of the natural maps \( Z^i \to Z^{i-1}[1] \) induced by (16), commutes in \( D^+(A) \).

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
Z^p(M^{\bullet}) & \to & Z^0(M^{\bullet})[p] = M[p] \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \text{can} \downarrow \text{can} \\
(\sigma_{\geq p}(M^{\bullet}))[p] & \to & (\sigma_{\geq p}\text{Cone}(M^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\delta^i} M^{\bullet}))[p] \to (\sigma_{\geq p+1}(M^{\bullet}))[p + 1] \to 0.
\end{array}
\]

We are going to apply this statement to \( M = H^q(X) \) and \( M^{\bullet} = E^{\bullet,+} \), when \( Z^p(M^{\bullet}) = D^p_{1,q} = H^q(X^p) \) and \( Z^0(M^{\bullet}) = H^q(X) \).

**Step 4:** we are going to investigate \( D_{2}^{p,q} \).

Complete the morphism \( Y^p \to Y^{p+1} \) to an exact triangle \( U^p \to Y^p \to Y^{p+1} \) in \( D^+(A) \) and fix a lift \( X^p \to U^p \) of the morphism \( X^p \to Y^p \).

There are canonical epimorphisms

\[
(R^q f)(U^p) \to \text{Ker}((R^q f)(Y^p) \xrightarrow{j_1} ((R^q f)(Y^{p+1}) = Z^p(I E^{\bullet,+}) \to I E_{2}^{p,q}
\]

and the map

\[
k_2 : I E_{2}^{p,q} \to I D_{2}^{p+1,q} = \text{Ker}(I D_{1}^{p+1,q} \xrightarrow{j_1} I E_{1}^{p+1,q})
\]
is induced by the restriction of \( k_1 : I E_{2}^{p,q} \to I D_{2}^{p+1,q} \) to \( Z^p(I E^{\bullet,+}) \).

The following octahedron (in which we have drawn only the four exact faces)

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
X^{p+2} & \xrightarrow{[1]} & Y^{p+1} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
X^{p+1} & \xrightarrow{[1]} & Y^{p} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
X^{p}[1] & \xrightarrow{[1]} & Y^{p}[1] \\
\end{array}
\]

shows that the triangle \( X^p \to U^p \to X^{p+2}[-1] \) is exact and the diagrams

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
U^p[1] & \to & Y^p[1] \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
X^{p+2} & \to X^{p+1}[1] \\
\end{array}
\quad \begin{array}{ccc}
(R^q f)(U^p) & \to & Z^p(I E^{\bullet,+}) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow k_1 \\
(R^q f)(X^{p+2}[-1]) = I D_{2}^{p+2,q-1} \to I D_{2}^{p+1,q} \\
\end{array}
\]

commute. The previous discussion implies that the composite map
The commutative diagram

\[ (\tau \leq q \ U_p) \to \tau \leq q (X^{p+2}[-1]) = (\tau \leq q X^{p+2})[-1] \to (\tau \leq q X)[p+1] \]

**Step 5:** all boundary maps \( H^q(X^{p+2}[-1]) \to H^q(X^p) \) vanish by (2.17), which means that the following triangles are exact.

\[ \tau \leq q X^p \to \tau \leq q U_p \to \tau \leq q (X^{p+2}[-1]) \]

The commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\tau \leq q U_p & \longrightarrow & H^q(U_p)[-q] \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\tau \leq q X^p & \longrightarrow & H^q(X^p)[-q]
\end{array}
\]

gives rise to an octahedron

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
V^p & \longrightarrow & H^q(X^p)[-q] \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\tau \leq q U_p & & \tau \leq q X^p
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\tau \leq q (X^{p+2}[-1]) & \longrightarrow & \tau \leq q X^p \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\end{array}
\]

In particular, the following diagram commutes.

\[ (\tau \leq q U_p) \to \tau \leq q (X^{p+2})[q] \to \tau \leq q X^{p+2}[-q] \to \tau \leq q X[p+1] \]

**Step 6:** the diagram (17) implies that the composition of \( v : I E^p_2 \to II E^p_2 \) with the second epimorphism in (18) is equal to the composite map

\[
Z^p(I E_1^* \rightarrow \mathfrak{K}_2) \to \ker \left( (R^q f)(\tau \leq q V^p) \to (R^q f)(\tau \leq q V^{p+1}) \right) \\
\to \ker \left( (R^q f)(H^q(Y)^{-q}) \to (R^q f)(H^q(Y^{p+1})[-q]) \right) \\
= (R^q f)(Z^p(E_1^* \rightarrow \mathfrak{K}_2))[-q] \to (R^q f)(Z^p(E_1^* \rightarrow \mathfrak{K}_2)[-q + p]) = (R^q f)(H^q(X)) = II E^p_2.
\]

As a result, the composition of \( v \) with (18) is obtained by applying \( R^q f \) to

\[ (\tau \leq q U_p) \to H^q(X^p)[q] \to H^q(X)[-q + p]. \]

Consequently, the composite map

\[ I D^p_{1,q} = (R^q f)(\tau \leq q X^p) \to Z^p(I E_1^*) \to I E^p_2 \to II E^p_2 \]

is given by applying \( R^q f \) to

\[ \tau \leq q X^p \to H^q(X^p)[q] \to H^q(X)[-q + p], \]

hence is equal to \( j_2u' \). It follows that \( vj_2 = vj_1i_1^{-1} = j_2u'i_1^{-1} = j_2u \).
Step 7: the diagram (20) implies that the map (19) coincides with the composition of (21) with the canonical map $H^q(X)[-q + p] \to (\tau_{\leq q-1}X)[p + 1]$, hence $uk_2 = k_2v$. Theorem is proved. □

Example 2.19. If $K^\bullet$ is a bounded below filtered complex over $A$ (with a finite filtration)

$$K^\bullet = F^0K^\bullet \supset F^1K^\bullet \supset \cdots \supset F^nK^\bullet \supset F^{n+1}K^\bullet = 0,$$

then the objects

$$X^p = F^pK^\bullet[p], \quad Y^p = (F^pK^\bullet/F^{p+1}K^\bullet)[p] = gr^p_f(K^\bullet)[p] \in D^+(A)$$

form a Postnikov system of the kind considered in (13). The corresponding spectral sequences are equal to

$$E_1^{p,q} = H^{p+q}(gr^p_f(K^\bullet)) \Rightarrow H^{p+q}(K^\bullet), \quad fE_1^{p,q} = (R^{p+q}f)(gr^p_f(K^\bullet)) \Rightarrow (R^{p+q}f)(K^\bullet).$$

In the special case when $K^\bullet$ is the total complex associated to a first quadrant bicomplex $C^\bullet$ and the filtration $F^p$ is induced by the column filtration on $C^\bullet$, then the complex $f(K^\bullet)$ over $A'$ is equipped with a canonical filtration $(fF^p)(f(K^\bullet)) = f(F^pK^\bullet)$ satisfying

$$gr^p_f(f(K^\bullet)) = f(gr^p_f(K^\bullet)).$$

Under the assumptions (2.17), the corresponding exact couple

$$fD_1^{p,q} = H^{p+q}(f(F^pK^\bullet)), \quad fE_1^{p,q} = H^{p+q}(gr^p_f(f(K^\bullet))) \Rightarrow H^{p+q}(f(K^\bullet))$$

then naturally maps to the exact couple (14), hence (beginning from $(D_2,E_2)$) to the exact couple (15), by Theorem 2.18.

3. Syntomic cohomology

In this section we will define the arithmetic and geometric syntomic cohomologies of varieties over $K$ and $\overline{K}$, respectively, and study their basic properties.

3.1. Hyodo-Kato morphism revisited. We will need to use the Hyodo-Kato morphism on the level of derived categories and vary it in $h$-topology. Recall that the original morphism depends on the choice of a uniformizer and a change of such is encoded in a transition function involving exponential of the monodromy. Since the fields of definition of semistable models in the bases for $h$-topology change we will need to use these transitions functions. The problem though is that in the most obvious (i.e., crystalline) definition of the Hyodo-Kato complexes the monodromy is (at best) homotopically nilpotent - making the exponential in the transition functions impossible to define. Beilinson [4] solves this problem by representing Hyodo-Kato complexes using modules with nilpotent monodromy. In this subsection we will summarize what we need from his approach.

At first a quick reminder. Let $(U, \overline{U})$ be a log-scheme, log-smooth over $V^\times$. For any $r \geq 0$, consider its absolute (meaning over $W(k)$) log-crystalline cohomology complexes

$$\text{RG}_{et}(U, \overline{U}, c^{[r]}_n) := \text{RG}(U_{et}, RU_{et}/W_{n}(k), c^{[r]}_n, U_{et}/W_{n}(k)), \quad \text{RG}_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, c^{[r]}_n) := \text{holim}_n \text{RG}_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, c^{[r]}_n),$$

$$\text{RG}_{et}(U, \overline{U}, c^{[r]}_Q) := \text{RG}_{et}(U, \overline{U}, c^{[r]}_Q) \otimes Q_p,$$

where $U^\times$ denotes the log-scheme $(U, \overline{U})$ and $u_{U^\times/W_{n}(k)} : (U^\times/W_{n}(k))_{cr} \to \overline{U}_{et}$ is the projection from the log-crystalline to the étale topos. For $r \geq 0$, we write $c^{[r]}_{U^\times/W_{n}(k)}$ for the $r$’th divided power of the canonical PD-ideal $P_{U^\times/W_{n}(k)}$; for $r \leq 0$, we set $c^{[r]}_{U^\times/W_{n}(k)} := c_{U^\times/W_{n}(k)}$ and we will often omit it from the notation. The absolute log-crystalline cohomology complexes are filtered $E_\infty$-algebras over $W_n(k), W(k), K_0$, respectively. Moreover, the rational ones are filtered commutative dg algebras.
Remark 3.1. The canonical pullback map
\[ \text{RG}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) : \text{RG}(U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]} \to \text{RG}(U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]} \] is a quasi-isomorphism. In what follows we will often call both the “absolute crystalline cohomology”.

Let \( W(k) < t_1 \) be the divided powers polynomial algebra generated by elements \( t_i, l \in m_K/m_K^2 \setminus \{0\} \), subject to the relations \( t_{l+1} = [l] t_l, \) for \( a \in V^* \), where \( [l] \in W(k) \) is the Teichmüller lift of \( \pi \) - the reduction mod \( m_K \) of \( a \). Let \( R_U \) (or simply \( R \)) be the \( p \)-adic completion of the subalgebra of \( W(k) < t_1 > \) generated by \( t_i \) and \( t_i^{p^r} / l !, \) \( i \geq 1 \). For a fixed \( l \), the ring \( R \) is the following \( W(k) \)-subalgebra of \( K_0[[t_l]] \):
\[ R = \left \{ \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i \frac{t_i}{[i/e]^l} \mid a_i \in W(k), \lim_{i \to \infty} a_i = 0 \right \}. \]
One extends the Frobenius \( \varphi_R \) (semi-linearly) to \( R \) by setting \( \varphi_R(t_l) = t_l^p \) and defines a monodromy operator \( N_R \) as a \( W(k) \)-derivation by setting \( N_R(t_l) = -t_l \). Let \( E := \text{Spec}(R) \) equipped with the log-structure generated by the \( t_i \)’s.

We have two exact closed embeddings
\[ i_0 : W(k) \to E, \quad i_\pi : V^* \to E. \]
The first one is canonical and induced by \( t_l \mapsto 0 \). The second one depends on the choice of the class of the uniformizing parameter \( \pi \in m_K/pm_K \) up to multiplication by Teichmüller elements. It is induced by \( t_l \mapsto [l/\pi] \).

Assume that \((U, \overline{U})\) is of Cartier type (i.e., the special fiber \( \overline{U} \) is of Cartier type). Consider the log-crystalline and the Hyodo-Kato complexes (cf. \cite{[4, 1, 16]})
\[ \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) := \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]} \times R), \quad \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) := \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}). \]
Let \( \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \) and \( \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \) be their homotopy inverse limits. The last complex is called the Hyodo-Kato complex. The complex \( \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \) is \( R \)-perfect and
\[ \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \simeq \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \otimes^L R_n \simeq \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n. \]
In general, we have \( \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \simeq \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R, J_{[r]}) \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n. \) The complex \( \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \) is \( W(k) \)-perfect and
\[ \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \simeq \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \otimes^L W_n(k) \simeq \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n. \]
We normalize the monodromy operators \( N \) on the rational complexes \( \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n \) by replacing the standard \( N \) \cite{[39, 3, 6]} by \( N := e_\pi^{-1} N \). This makes them compatible with base change. The embedding \( i_0 : (U, \overline{U})_0 \to (U, \overline{U}) \) over \( i_0 : W_n(k) \to E_n \) yields compatible morphisms \( i_{0,n} : \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \to \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \). Completing, we get a morphism
\[ i^*_0 : \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \to \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}), \]
which induces a quasi-isomorphism \( i^*_0 : \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \to \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \). All the above objects have an action of Frobenius and these morphisms are compatible with Frobenius. The Frobenius action is invertible on \( \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \).

The map \( i^*_0 : \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R) \to \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \) admits a unique (in the classical derived category) \( W(k) \)-linear section \( t_\pi \) \cite{[4, 1, 16], [60, 4, 2]} that commutes with \( \varphi \) and \( N \). The map \( t_\pi \) is functorial and its \( R \)-linear extension is a quasi-isomorphism
\[ t_\pi : R \otimes_{W(k)} \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \to \text{RG}_{cr}((U, \overline{U}) \times R). \]
The composition (the \textit{Hyodo-Kato map})
\[ t_{\text{dR}, \pi} := \gamma_{\varphi}^{-1} i^*_0 \cdot t_\pi : \text{RG}_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \to \text{RG}_{\text{dR}}(U, \overline{U}), \]
where
\[ \gamma_{\varphi}^{-1} : \text{RG}_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, J_{[r]}) \otimes \mathbb{Z}/p^n \to \text{RG}_{\text{dR}}(U, \overline{U}) / F^r. \]
is the quasi-isomorphism from Corollary 2.4, induces a $K$-linear functorial quasi-isomorphism (the Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism) \cite{60, 4.4.8, 4.4.13}

\begin{equation}
\iota_{\mathcal{H}, \pi} : R\Gamma_{\mathcal{H}}(U, \mathcal{U}) \otimes_{W(k)} K \cong R\Gamma_{\mathcal{H}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)
\end{equation}

We are going now to describe the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato morphism and to study it on a few examples. Let $S_n = \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z}/p^n)$ equipped with the trivial log-structure and let $S = \text{Spf}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ be the induced formal log-scheme. For any log-scheme $Y \to S_1$ let $D_\varphi((Y/S)_{\text{cr}}, \mathcal{O}_{Y/S})$ denote the derived category of Frobenius $\mathcal{O}_{Y/S}$-modules and $D^{\text{eff}}_\varphi(Y/S)$ its thick subcategory of perfect $F$-crystals, i.e., those Frobenius modules that are perfect crystals \cite{4, 1.11}. We call a perfect $F$-crystal $(\mathcal{F}, \varphi)$ non-degenerate if the map $L\varphi^*(\mathcal{F}) \to \mathcal{F}$ is an isogeny. The corresponding derived category is denoted by $D^{\text{eff}}_\varphi(Y/S)^{\text{nd}}$. It has a dg category structure \cite{4, 1.14} that we denote by $\mathcal{D}^{\text{eff}}_\varphi(Y/S)^{\text{nd}}$. We will omit $S$ if understood.

Suppose now that $Y$ is a fine log-scheme that is affine. Assume also that there is a PD-thickening $P = \text{Spf} R$ of $Y$ that is formally smooth over $S$ and such that $R$ is a $p$-adically complete ring with no $p$-torsion. Let $f : Z \to Y$ be a log-smooth map of Cartier type with $Z$ fine and proper over $Y$. Beilinson \cite{4, 1.11, 1.14} proves the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.2.** The complex $\mathcal{F} := R\Gamma_{\mathcal{A}}^*(\mathcal{O}_Z/S)$ is a non-degenerate perfect $F$-crystal.

Let $D_{\varphi, N}(K_0)$ denote the bounded derived category of $(\varphi, N)$-modules. By \cite{4, 1.15}, it has a dg category structure that we will denote by $\mathcal{D}_{\varphi, N}(K_0)$. We call $(\varphi, N)$-module effective if it contains a $W(k)$-lattice preserved by $\varphi$ and $N$. Denote by $\mathcal{D}_{\varphi, N}(K_0)^{\text{eff}} \subset \mathcal{D}_{\varphi, N}(K_0)$ the bounded derived category of the abelian category of effective modules.

Let $f : Y \to k^0$ be a log-scheme. We think of $k^0$ as $W(k)$-lattice. Then the map $f$ is given by a $k$-structure on $Y$ plus a section $f^*(\mathcal{F}) \in \Gamma(Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ such that its image in $\Gamma(Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ equals 0. We will often write $f = f_{l, l}$. Let $f_{l, l}$ be the preimage of $f$. It is a log-scheme that is formally smooth over $S$. Assume also that there is a PD-thickening $P = \text{Spf} R$ of $Y$ that is formally smooth over $S$ and such that $R$ is a $p$-adically complete ring with no $p$-torsion. Let $f : Z \to Y$ be a log-smooth map of Cartier type with $Z$ fine and proper over $Y$. Beilinson \cite{4, 1.11, 1.14} proves the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.3.**

1. There is a natural functor

\begin{equation}
\epsilon_f = \epsilon_l : D_{\varphi, N}(K_0)^{\text{eff}} \to D^{\text{eff}}_\varphi(Y)^{\text{nd}} \otimes \mathbb{Q}.
\end{equation}

2. $\epsilon_f$ is compatible with base change, i.e., for any $\theta : Y' \to Y$ one has a canonical identification $\epsilon_{f \theta} \cong L^\theta \epsilon_f$. For any $a \in k^*, m \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$, there is a canonical identification $\epsilon_{a m} = \epsilon_f(V, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ and $\epsilon_{a m} = \epsilon_f(V, \mathcal{O}_Y)$.

3. Suppose that $Y$ is a local scheme with residue field $k$ and nilpotent maximal ideal, $M_Y/\mathcal{O}_Y^\times = \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$, and the map $f^* : M_{k^0}/k^0 \to M_Y/\mathcal{O}_Y^\times$ is injective. Then (23) is an equivalence of dg categories.

In particular, we have an equivalence of dg categories

\begin{equation}
\epsilon := \epsilon_f : D_{\varphi, N}(K_0)^{\text{eff}} \cong D^{\text{eff}}_\varphi(k^0)^{\text{nd}} \otimes \mathbb{Q}
\end{equation}

and a canonical identification $\epsilon_f = Lf^{\text{eff}} \epsilon$.

On the level of sections the functor (23) has a simple description \cite{4, 1.15.3}. Assume that $Y = \text{Spec}(A/J)$, where $A$ is a $p$-adic algebra and $J$ is a PD-ideal in $A$, and that we have a PD-thickening $i : Y \to T = \text{Spf}(A)$. Let $\lambda_{J, n}$ be the preimage of $I$ under the map $\Gamma(T_n, M_{T_n}) \to i_\* \Gamma(Y, M_Y)$. It is a trivial $(1 + J)^k$-torsor. Let $\lambda_A$ be the Fontaine-Hyodo-Kato torsor: $A_Q$-torsor obtained from $\lambda_A$ by the pushout by $(1 + J)^k \to J \to A_Q$. We call the $G_a$-torsor $\text{Spec} A^\tau_Q$ over $\text{Spec} A_Q$ with sections $\tau_{A_Q}$ the same name. Denote by $N_a$ the $A_Q$-derivation of $A^\tau_Q$ given by the action of the generator of $\text{Lie} G_a$.

Let $M$ be an $(\varphi, N)$-module. Integrating the action of the monodromy $N_M$ we get an action of the group $G_a$ on $M$. Denote by $M^\tau_{A_Q}$ the $\tau_{A_Q}$-twist of $M_{A_Q} := M \otimes_{K_0} A_Q$. It can be represented as the module of maps $v : \tau_{A_Q} \to M_{A_Q}$ that are $A_Q$-equivariant, i.e., such that $v(\tau + a) = \text{exp}(aN)(v(\tau))$, $\tau \in \tau_{A_Q}$, $a \in A_Q$. We can also write

\begin{equation}
M^\tau_{A_Q} = (M \otimes_{K_0} A^\tau_Q)^G_a = (M \otimes_{K_0} A^\tau_Q)^{N_a = 0},
\end{equation}
where $N := N_M \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes N_{\tau}$. Now, by definition,
\begin{equation}
\varepsilon_f(M)(Y,T) = \mathcal{M}^*_{AQ}
\end{equation}

The algebra $\mathcal{A}_Q^*$ has a concrete description. Take the natural map $a : \tau_{AQ} \to A_Q^*$ of $A_Q$-torsors which maps $\tau \in \tau_{AQ}$ to a function $a(\tau) \in A_Q^*$ whose value on any $\tau' \in \tau_{AQ}$ is $\tau - \tau' \in A_Q$. This map is compatible with the logarithm log : $(1 + J)^k \to A$. The algebra $\mathcal{A}_Q^*$ is freely generated over $A_Q$ by $a(\tau)$ for any $\tau \in \tau_{AQ}$; the $A_Q$-derivation $N_{\tau}$ is defined by $N_{\tau}(a(\tau)) = -1$. That is, for chosen $\tau \in \tau_{AQ}$, we can write
\[ A_Q^* = A_Q[a(\tau)], \quad N_{\tau}(a(\tau)) = -1 \]

For every lifting $\varphi_T$ of Frobenius to $T$ we have $\varphi_T^* \lambda_A = \lambda_A^p$. Hence Frobenius $\varphi_T$ extends canonically to a Frobenius $\varphi_\tau$ on $A_Q^*$ in such a way that $N_{\tau}(\varphi_\tau) = p \varphi_\tau N_{\tau}$. The isomorphism (24) is compatible with Frobenius.

**Example 3.4.** As an example, consider the case when the pullback map $f^* : Q = (M_k^e/k^e)^{\otimes \otimes} \sim (\Gamma(Y, M_{\tau})/k^e)^{\otimes \otimes} \otimes Q$ is an isomorphism. We have a surjection $v : (\Gamma(T, M_T)/k^e)^{\otimes \otimes} \otimes Q \to Q$ with the kernel log : $(1 + J)^k \otimes \sim Q = A_Q$. We obtain an identification of $A_Q$-torsors $\tau_{AQ} \simeq v^{-1}(1)$. Hence every non-invertible $t \in \Gamma(T, M_T)$ yields an element $t^{1/v(t)} \in v^{-1}(1)$ and a trivialization of $\tau_{AQ}$.

For a fixed element $t^{1/v(t)} \in v^{-1}(1)$, we can write
\[ A_Q^* = A_Q[a(t^{1/v(t)})], \quad N_{\tau}(a(t^{1/v(t)})) = -1 \]

For an $(\varphi, N)$-module $M$, the twist $M_{\tau}^*$ can be trivialized
\[ \beta_t : M \otimes_{K_0} A_Q \sim M_{\tau}^*_{AQ} = (M \otimes_{K_0} A_Q[a(t^{1/v(t)})])^{\otimes \otimes} = \exp(N_M(m))a(t^{1/v(t)}) \]

For a different choice $t^{1/v(t)}_1 \in v^{-1}(1)$, the two trivializations $\beta_t, \beta_{t_1}$ are related by the formula
\[ \beta_{t_1} = \beta_t \exp(N_M(m)\exp(t_1, t)), \quad a(t_1, t) = a(t_1)/v(t_1) - a(t)/v(t). \]

Consider the map $f : V_1^x \to k^0$. By Theorem 3.3, we have the equivalences of dg categories
\[ \varphi : D_{\varphi, N}(k_0) \Rightarrow D_{\varphi, N}(k_0)^{\text{perf}} \otimes Q, \quad \varepsilon_f = Lf^*\varepsilon : D_{\varphi, N}(k_0) \Rightarrow D_{\varphi, N}(V_1^x)^{\text{perf}} \otimes Q \]

Let $Z_1 \to V_1^x$ be a log-smooth map of Cartier type with $Z_1$ fine and proper over $V_1$. By Theorem 3.2 $R\Gamma_{cr}(\mathcal{O}_{Z_1/Z_0})$ is a non-degenerate perfect $F$-crystal on $V_1$. We set
\[ R\Gamma^B_{HK}(Z_1) := \varepsilon^{-1}_f R\Gamma_{cr}(\mathcal{O}_{Z_1/Z_0})_Q \in D_{\varphi, N}(K_0). \]

We will call it the *Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato* complex [4, 1.16.1].

**Example 3.5.** To get familiar with the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes we will work out some examples.

1. Let $g : X \to V^x$ be a log-smooth log-scheme, proper, and of Cartier type. Adjunction yields a quasi-isomorphism
\begin{equation}
\varepsilon_f R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_1) = \varepsilon_f \varepsilon^{-1}_f R\Gamma_{cr}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1/Z_0})_Q \sim R\Gamma_{cr}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1/Z_0})_Q
\end{equation}

Evaluating it on the PD-thickening $V_1^x \hookrightarrow V^x$ (here $A = V, J = pV, l = \overline{p}, \lambda = p(1 + J)_x^x, \tau_K = p(1 + J)_x^x \times (1 + J)_x^x K$), we get a map
\[ R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_1)^\tau_K = \varepsilon_f \varepsilon^{-1}_f R\Gamma_{cr}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1/Z_0})(V_1^x \hookrightarrow V^x)_Q = R\Gamma_{cr}(X_1/V_1^x)_Q \]

We will call it the *Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato* map [4, 1.16.3]
\begin{equation}
\varepsilon_f^\tau : R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_1)^\tau_K \to \varepsilon_f \varepsilon^{-1}_f R\Gamma_{cr}(X_K)
\end{equation}
Recall that
\[ \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) |_K = (\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \otimes_{K_0} K[a(\tau)]) |^{N=0}, \quad \tau \in \tau_K \]
This makes it clear that the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map is not only functorial for log-schemes over $V^\times$ but, by Theorem 3.3, it is also compatible with base change of $V^\times$. Moreover, if we use the canonical trivialization by $p$

\[
\beta = \beta_p : \quad \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) |_K \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X) |_K = (\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \otimes_{K_0} K[a(p)]) |^{N=0} \\
x \mapsto \exp(N(x)a(p))
\]
we get that the composition (which we also call the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map and denote by $\iota^B_{dR}$)

\[
\iota^B_{dR} \beta : \quad \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \to \text{R} \Gamma^B_{dR}(X_K)
\]
is functorial and compatible with base change.

(2) Evaluating the map (25) on the PD-thickening $V_1^\times \to E$ associated to a uniformizer $\pi$ (here $A = R$, $l = \pi$), we get a map

\[
\kappa_R : \quad \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R} \Gamma^B_{cr}(X/R) |_{Q}
\]
as the composition

\[
\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} = \epsilon_f \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)(V_1^\times \to E) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R} \Gamma^B_{cr}(\partial_{X_1} |_{Z_{\pi}})(V_1^\times \to E) |_{Q} = \text{R} \Gamma^B_{cr}(X_1/R) |_{Q}
\]
We have

\[
\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} = (\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \otimes_{K_0} R^Q[a(\tau)]) |^{N=0}, \quad \tau \in \tau_{R^Q}
\]
Since the map $\kappa_R$ is compatible with the log-connection on $R$ it is also compatible with the normalized monodromy operators. Specifically, if we define the monodromy on the left hand side of (27) as

\[
N : \quad \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} \to \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q},
\]

\[
\sum_{\tau} m_{\tau} \otimes \tau \cdot a_k^l(\tau) \mapsto \sum_{\tau} (N_M(m_{\tau}) \otimes \tau \cdot a_k^l(\tau) + m_{\tau} \otimes N_R(r_{\tau}) \cdot a_k^l(\tau))
\]
the two operators will correspond under the map $\kappa_R$.

The exact immersion $i_\pi : V^\times \to E$, yields a commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \text{R} \Gamma^B_{cr}(X/R) |_{Q} \\
\iota^* & & \iota^* \\
\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_K & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \text{R} \Gamma^B_{cr}(X/V^\times) |_{Q}
\end{array}
\]
If $p = u^c \pi^c$, $u \in V_1^\times$, we have $\lambda_R = \tilde{u}^c \pi^c (1 + J)^{\times}$, where $\tilde{u} \in R$ is such that $\tilde{u}$ lifts $u$. Alternatively, $\lambda_R = [\tilde{u}]^c \pi^c (1 + J)^{\times}$. We have the associated trivialization

\[
\beta_\pi : \quad \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \otimes_{K_0} R^Q \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1)^r |_{R^Q} = (\text{R}^p \Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_1) \otimes_{K_0} R^Q[a(\tau)]) |^{N=0}, \quad \tau := [\tilde{u}]^c \pi^c \\
x \mapsto \exp(N(x)a(\tau))
\]
(3) Consider the log-scheme $k_1^0$, the scheme Spec($k$) with the log-structure induced by the exact closed immersion $i : k_1^0 \hookrightarrow V_1^\times$. We have the commutative diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
X_0 & \xrightarrow{g_0} & X_1 \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
k_1^0 & \xrightarrow{i} & V_1^\times \\
\downarrow & \searrow & \downarrow \\
k_0 & \xrightarrow{f} & V_1^\times
\end{array}
$$

The morphisms $f, f_0$ map $\mathfrak{p}$ to $\mathfrak{p}$. By log-smooth base change we have a canonical quasi-isomorphism $Li^*Rg_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1}/\mathbb{Z}_p) \simeq R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1}/\mathbb{Z}_p)$. By Theorem 3.3 we have the equivalence of dg categories

$$
\varepsilon_{f_0} : \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(K_0)^{\text{eff}} \xrightarrow{\simeq} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(k_1^0)^{\text{nd}} \otimes \mathbb{Q}, \quad \varepsilon_{f_0} = Li^*\varepsilon_f.
$$

This implies the natural quasi-isomorphisms

$$
\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1) = \varepsilon_f^{-1}Rg_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q} \simeq \varepsilon_{f_0}^{-1}Li^*Rg_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_1}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q} \simeq \varepsilon_{f_0}R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_0}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q}
$$

Hence, by adjunction,

$$
\varepsilon_{f_0}\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1) = \varepsilon_{f_0}\varepsilon_f^{-1}R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_0}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q} \simeq R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_0}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q}
$$

We will evaluate both sides on the PD-thickening $k_1^0 \hookrightarrow W(k)^0$. Here we write the log-structure on $W(k)^0$ as associated to the map $\Gamma(V^\times, M_{V^\times}) \to k \to W(k)$, $a \mapsto \mathfrak{p}$. We take $A = W(k)$, $l = p$; $J = pW(k)$, $\lambda W(k) = \mathfrak{p}(1 + pW(k))^\times \tau_{K_0} = \mathfrak{p}(1 + pW(k))^\times \times (1 + pW(k))^\times K_0$. We get a quasi-isomorphism

$$
\kappa : \text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)_{K_0} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{RI}_{\text{HK}}(X)\mathbb{Q}
$$

as the composition

$$
\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)_{K_0} = \varepsilon_{f_0}\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)(k_1^0 \hookrightarrow W(k)^0) \simeq R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_0}/\mathbb{Z}_p)(k_1^0 \hookrightarrow W(k)^0)\mathbb{Q} = \text{RI}_{\text{ct}}(X_0/W(k)^0)\mathbb{Q} = \text{RI}_{\text{HK}}(X)\mathbb{Q}
$$

To compare the monodromy operators on both sides of the map $\kappa$, note that by Theorem 3.3, we have the canonical identification

$$
R\gamma_{\text{ct}*}(\mathcal{O}_{X_0}/\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathbb{Q} \simeq \varepsilon_{f_0}(\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1), N) \simeq \varepsilon_{\mathfrak{p}}(\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1), \mathfrak{p}, N)
$$

Hence, from the description of the Hyodo-Kato monodromy in [39, 36], it follows easily that the map $\kappa$ pairs the operator $N$ on $\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)_{K_0}$ defined by

$$
N\left(\sum_m m_{(r)} \otimes r_{(r)} a^{k_{(r)}}(\tau_{(r)})\right) = \sum_l \left(N_M(m_{(r)} \otimes r_{(r)} a^{k_{(r)}}(\tau_{(r)}) + m_{(r)} \otimes N_R(r_{(r)} a^{k_{(r)}}(\tau_{(r)}))\right),
$$

with the normalized Hyodo-Kato monodromy on $\text{RI}_{\text{HK}}(X)\mathbb{Q}$.

Composing the map $\kappa$ with the trivialization

$$
\beta = \beta_p : \text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)_{K_0} = (\text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1)[a(\mathfrak{p})])^{N=0}
$$

$$
x \mapsto \exp(N(x) a(\mathfrak{p}))
$$


$$
\kappa = \beta \kappa : \text{RI}_B^{\text{HK}}(X_1) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{RI}_{\text{HK}}(X)\mathbb{Q}
$$

The trivialization above is compatible with Frobenius and the normalized monodromy hence so is the quasi-isomorphism (28). It is clearly functorial and, by Theorem 3.3, compatible with base change.
By functoriality (Theorem 3.3), the morphism of PD-thickenings (exact closed immersion) \( i_0 : (k^0 \to W(k)^0) \to (V_1^\times \to R) \) yields the right square in the following diagram

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}(X) \xrightarrow{\iota_n} \Gamma_{cr}(X_1/R) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_0} \Gamma_{HK}(X)
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_n} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_0} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1)
\end{array}
\]

In the left square the bottom map \( \iota_n \) is induced by the natural map \( K_0 \to R \) and by sending \( a(\overline{p}) \mapsto a(\tau_\pi) \). It is a (right) section to \( i_0^* \) and it (together with the vertical maps) commutes with Frobenius. By uniqueness of the top map \( \iota_n \) this makes the left square commute in the classical derived category (of abelian groups).

It is easy to check that we have the following commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_n} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_0} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1)
\end{array}
\]

and that the composition of maps on the top of it is equal to the map induced by the canonical map \( K_0 \to K \) and the map \( \lambda_{W(k)^0} \mapsto \lambda_Y^\times, \overline{p} \mapsto p \).

Combining the commutative diagrams in parts (2) and (3) of this example we get the following commutative diagram.

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}(X) \xrightarrow{\iota_n} \Gamma_{cr}(X_1/R) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_0} \Gamma_{cr}(X_1/V^\times)
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_n} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1) \xrightarrow{\iota^*_0} \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_1)
\end{array}
\]

Since the composition of the top maps is equal to the Hyodo-Kato map \( \iota_{dR} \) and the bottom maps is just the canonical map \( \Gamma_{HK}(X_1) \to \Gamma_{HK}(X_1) \) we obtain that the Hyodo-Kato and the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato maps are related by a natural quasi-isomorphism, i.e., that the following diagram commutes.

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}(X) \xrightarrow{\iota_n} \Gamma_{dR}(X_K)
\end{array}
\]

The above examples can be generalized [4, 1.16]. It turns out that the relative crystalline cohomology of all the base changes of the map \( f \) can be described using the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes [4, 1.16.2]. Namely, let \( \theta : Y \to V_1^\times \) be an affine log-scheme and let \( T \) be a \( p \)-adic PD-thickening of \( Y \), \( T = \text{Spf}(A), \ Y = \text{Spec}(A/J) \). Denote by \( f_Y : Z_1Y \to Y \) the \( \theta \)-pullback of \( f \). Beilinson proves the following theorem [4, 1.16.2].

**Theorem 3.6.**

(1) The \( A \)-complex \( \Gamma_{cr}(Z_{1Y}/T, \mathcal{O}_{Z_{1Y}/T}) \) is perfect, and one has

\[
\Gamma_{cr}(Z_{1Y}/T_n, \mathcal{O}_{Z_{1Y}/T_n}) = \Gamma_{cr}(Z_{1Y}/T, \mathcal{O}_{Z_{1Y}/T}) \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n.
\]

(2) There is a canonical Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism of \( A \)-complexes

\[
\kappa_{A_Q}^B : \Gamma_{HK}^B(Z_1)_A^\times \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma_{cr}(Z_{1Y}/T, \mathcal{O}_{Z_{1Y}/T})_Q
\]
If there is a Frobenius lifting \( \varphi_T \), then \( \kappa^{\mathbb{A}_\mathbb{Q}}_{\mathbb{A}} \) commutes with its action.

### 3.2. Log-syntomic cohomology.

We will study now (rational) log-syntomic cohomology. Let \((U, \mathcal{U})\) be log-smooth over \( V^\times \). For \( r \geq 0 \), define the mod \( p^n \), completed, and rational log-syntomic complexes
\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_n := \text{Cone}(R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]})_n \xrightarrow{\varphi - \varphi, \gamma} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_n)[-1],
\]
\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r) := \text{holim}_n R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_n,
\]
\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} := \text{Cone}(R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]})_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{1 - \varphi, \gamma} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_{\mathbb{Q}})[-1].
\]

Here the Frobenius \( \varphi \) is defined by the composition
\[
\varphi : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]})_n \to R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \mathcal{U})_1/W(k))_n \xrightarrow{\varphi} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \mathcal{U})_1/W(k))_n
\]
and \( \varphi_r := \varphi/p^r \). The mapping fibers are taken in the \( \infty \)-derived category of abelian groups. The direct sums
\[
\bigoplus_{r \geq 0} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_n, \quad \bigoplus_{r \geq 0} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r), \quad \bigoplus_{r \geq 0} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}}
\]
are graded \( E_\infty \) algebras over \( \mathbb{Z}/p^n \), \( \mathbb{Z}_p \), and \( \mathbb{Q}_p \), respectively [38, 1.6]. The rational log-syntomic complexes are moreover graded commutative dg algebras over \( \mathbb{Q}_p \) [38, 4.1], [37, 3.22], [45]. Explicit definition of syntomic product structure can be found in [60, 2.2].

We have \( R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \cong R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r) \otimes \mathbb{Z}/p^n \). There is a canonical quasi-isomorphism of graded \( E_\infty \) algebras
\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \cong \text{Cone}(R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]})_n \xrightarrow{\varphi - \varphi, \gamma} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_n) \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}/\mathcal{J}^{[r]})_n)[-1].
\]

Similarly in the completed and rational cases.

Since, by Corollary 2.4, there is a quasi-isomorphism
\[
\gamma_r^{-1} : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}/\mathcal{J}^{[r]})_{\mathbb{Q}} \cong R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r,
\]
we have a particularly nice canonical description of rational log-syntomic cohomology
\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \cong [R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi, \gamma_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r),
\]
where square brackets stand for mapping fiber.

**Remark 3.7.** In the above definition one can replace the map \( 1 - \varphi_r \) with any polynomial map \( P \in 1 + X \mathcal{K}[X] \) to obtain the analog of Besser’s finite polynomial cohomology. This was studied in [11].

For arithmetic pairs \((U, \mathcal{U})\) that are log-smooth over \( V^\times \) and of Cartier type this can be simplified further by using Hyodo-Kato complexes (cf. Proposition 3.8 below). To do that, consider the following sequence of maps of homotopy limits. Homotopy limits are taken in the \( \infty \)-derived category (to do that we define the maps \( \tau_\pi \) by the zigzag from diagram (29)). We will describe the coherence data only if they are nonobvious.

\[
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \mathcal{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \cong [R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi, \gamma_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r]
\]

\[
\xrightarrow{(N, 0)} [R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \mathcal{U})/R)_Q \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi, \gamma_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \mathcal{U})/R)_Q \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r]
\]

\[
\xrightarrow{(N, 0)} [R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}((U, \mathcal{U})/R)_Q \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi, \gamma_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}((U, \mathcal{U})/R)_Q \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r]
\]

\[
\xrightarrow{(N, 0)} [R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi, \gamma_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \mathcal{U})_Q \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \mathcal{U}_K)/F^r]
\]
The first map was described above. The second one is induced by the distinguished triangle
\[ \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U}) \to \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R) \xrightarrow{\gamma} \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R) \]
The third one - by the section \( \iota_{\pi} : \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \to \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} \) (notice that \( \iota_{\text{dR}, \pi} = \gamma_{\pi}^{-1} \iota_{\pi} \)). We will show below that the third map is a quasi-isomorphism.

Set \( C_{\text{st}}(\text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) \) equal to the last homotopy limit in the above diagram.

**Proposition 3.8.** Let \((U, \overline{U})\) be an arithmetic pair that is log-smooth over \( V \times \) and of Cartier type. Let \( r \geq 0 \). Then the above diagram defines a canonical quasi-isomorphism.

\[ \alpha_{\text{syn}, r} : \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \overline{U}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} C_{\text{st}}(\text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) \]

**Proof.** We need to show that the map \( \iota_{\pi} \) in the above diagram is a quasi-isomorphism. Define complexes \((r \geq -1)\)
\[ \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R, r) := \text{Cone}(\text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} 1 - \varphi \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}}[-1]), \]
\[ \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}, r) := \text{Cone}(\text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} 1 - \varphi \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}}[-1]) \]
It suffices to prove that the following maps
\[ i_{\pi}^* : \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R, r) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}, r), \quad \iota_{\pi} : \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}, r) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R, r) \]
are quasi-isomorphisms. Since \( i_{\pi}^* \iota_{\pi} = \text{Id} \), it suffices to show that the map \( i_{\pi}^* \) is a quasi-isomorphism. Base-changing to \( W(k) \), we may assume that the residue field of \( V \) is algebraically closed. It suffices to show that, for \( i \geq 0, \ t \geq -1, \) in the commutative diagram
\[ \begin{array}{ccc} H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{p^{-t} \varphi} & H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \\ \downarrow \iota_0^* \varphi & & \downarrow \iota_0^* \varphi \\ H^i_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{p^{-t} \varphi} & H^i_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} \end{array} \]
the vertical maps induce isomorphisms between the kernels and cokernels of the horizontal maps.

Since the \( W(k) \)-linear map \( \iota_{\pi} \) commutes with \( \varphi \) and its \( R \)-linear extension is a quasi-isomorphism
\[ \iota_{\pi} : R \otimes W(k) \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{R} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} \]
it suffices to show that in the following commutative diagram
\[ \begin{array}{ccc} H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{p^{-t} \varphi} & H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \\ \downarrow \iota_0^* \otimes \text{Id} & & \downarrow \iota_0^* \otimes \text{Id} \\ R \otimes W(k) H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{p^{-t} \varphi} & R \otimes W(k) H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \end{array} \]
the vertical maps induce isomorphisms between the kernels and cokernels of the horizontal maps. This will follow if we show that the following map
\[ I \otimes W(k) H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{p^{-t} \varphi} I \otimes W(k) H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}}, \]
for \( I \subset R - \) the kernel of the projection \( i_0 : R_{\mathbb{Q}} \to K_0, \ t_{\pi} \mapsto 0, \) is an isomorphism. We argue as Langer in \[43, \text{ p. 210}\]. Let \( M := H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})/\text{tor} \). It is a lattice in \( H^i_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} \) that is stable under Frobenius. Consider the formal inverse \( \psi := \sum_{n \geq 0} (p^{-t} \varphi)^n \) of \( 1 - p^{-t} \varphi \). It suffices to show that, for \( y \in I \otimes W(k) M, \psi(y) \in I \otimes W(k) M \). Fix \( l \) and let \( T^{(k)} := t^{k}_{l} / [k/e_K]! \). We will show that, for any \( m \in M, \psi(T^{(k)} \otimes m) \in I \otimes W(k) M \) and the infinite series converges uniformly in \( k \). We have
\[ (p^{-t} \varphi)^n (T^{(k)} \otimes m) = \frac{[k/p^n/e_K]!}{[k/e_K]! p^{mn}} T^{(k)} \otimes m \\
\text{and ord}_p([k/p^n/e_K]!/[k/e_K]!) \geq p^n - 1. \] Hence \( \frac{[k/p^n/e_K]!}{[k/e_K]! p^{mn}} \) converges \( p \)-adically to zero, uniformly in \( k \), as wanted. \( \square \)
Remark 3.9. It was Langer [43, p.193] (cf. [47, Lemma 2.13] in the good reduction case) who observed the fact that while, in general, the crystalline cohomology $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U})$ behaves badly (it is "huge"), after taking "filtered Frobenius eigenspaces" we obtain syntomic cohomology $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_Q$ that behaves well (it is "small"). In [48, 3.5] this phenomena is explained by relating syntomic cohomology to the complex $C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U})\{r\})$.

Remark 3.10. The construction of the map $\alpha_{syn, \pi}$ depends on the choice of the uniformizer $\pi$ what makes $h$-sheafification impossible. We will show now that there is a functorial and compatible with base change quasi-isomorphism $\alpha'_{syn}$ between rational syntomic cohomology and certain complexes built from Hyodo-Kato cohomology and de Rham cohomology that $h$-sheafify well.

Set

$$
\alpha'_{syn} : R\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_Q \xrightarrow{\sim} [R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \xrightarrow{\gamma^{-1}} R\Gamma_{dR}(U, \overline{U})/F^r] \\
\beta : [R\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U})/F^r]$$

Here the two morphisms $\beta$ and $\iota'_{dR}$ are defined as the following compositions

$$
\beta : R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\Gamma_{cr}(U_0, \overline{U}_0, r) \xrightarrow{\gamma^{-1}} R\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}, r)^{N=0}
$$

$$
\iota'_{dR} : R\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}, r)^{N=0} \xrightarrow{\beta} R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \xrightarrow{\gamma^{-1}} R\Gamma_{dR}(U, \overline{U}),
$$

where $(\cdots)^{N=0}$ denotes the mapping fiber of the monodromy. The map $\beta$ is a quasi-isomorphism because so is each of the intermediate maps. To see this for the map $i_r^0 : R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \to R\Gamma_{cr}(U_0, \overline{U}_0, r)$, consider the following factorization

$$F^m : \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \xrightarrow{i_r^0} \Gamma_{cr}(U_0, \overline{U}_0, r) \xrightarrow{\psi_m} \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r)$$

of the $m$’th power of the Frobenius, where $m$ is large enough. We also have $i_r^0 \psi_m = F^m$. Since Frobenius is a quasi-isomorphism on $R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r)$ and $R\Gamma_{cr}(U_0, \overline{U}_0, r)$ both $i_r^0$ and $\psi_m$ are quasi-isomorphisms as well. The second morphism in the sequence defining $\beta$ is a quasi-isomorphism by an argument similar to the one we used in the proof of Proposition 3.8.

Define the complex

$$C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) := [R\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U})/F^r].$$

We have obtained a quasi-isomorphism

$$\alpha'^{\prime}_{syn} : R\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_Q \xrightarrow{\sim} C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U})\{r\}).$$

It is clearly functorial but it is also easy to check that it is compatible with base change (of the base $V$).

Define the complex

$$C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) := [R\Gamma_{HK}^B(U_1, \overline{U}_1, r)^{N=0} \xrightarrow{\iota'_{dR}} R\Gamma_{dR}(U, \overline{U})/F^r].$$

From the commutative diagram (30) we obtain the natural quasi-isomorphisms

$$\gamma : C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) \xrightarrow{\sim} C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})\{r\}).$$

We will show now that log-syntomic cohomology satisfies finite Galois descent. Let $(U, \overline{U})$ be a fine log-scheme, log-smooth over $V^\pi$, and of Cartier type. Let $r \geq 0$. Let $K'$ be a finite Galois extension of $K$ and let $G = \text{Gal}(K'/K)$. Let $(T, \overline{T}) = (U \times_{V^\pi} V, U \times_{V^\pi} V)$, $V^\prime$ - the ring of integers in $K'$, be the base change of $(U, \overline{U})$ to $(K', V')$, and let $f : (T, \overline{T}) \to (U, \overline{U})$ be the canonical projection. Take $R = R_{V'}$, $N$, $e$, $\pi$ associated to $V$. Similarly, we define $R' := R_{V'}, N'$, $e'$, $\pi'$. Write the map $\alpha'^{B}_{syn, \pi}$ as

$$\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_Q \xrightarrow{\sim} [R\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})/F^r] \xrightarrow{\gamma} [R\Gamma_{dR}(U, \overline{U})/F^r].$$

$$C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})\{r\}) \xrightarrow{\sim} [R\Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U})/F^r] \xrightarrow{\gamma} [R\Gamma_{dR}(U, \overline{U})/F^r].$$
Here we defined the map $h$ as the composition

$$R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U,\overline{U},r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U,\overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(U_1,\overline{U}_1)^g_{\mathbb{R}Q}$$

From the construction of the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map $i_{\text{dr}}^R : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T_1,\overline{T}_1) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{dr}}(T,\overline{T}_{K'})$ it follows that it is $G$-equivariant; hence the complex $C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T,\overline{T})\{r\})$ is equipped with a natural $G$-action. We claim that the map $\alpha_{\text{syn},g'}^B$ induces a natural map

$$\alpha_{\text{syn},g'}^B : R\Gamma(G, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(T,\overline{T},r)_{\mathbb{Q}}) \rightarrow R\Gamma(G, C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T,\overline{T})\{r\})).$$

To see this it suffices to show that, for every $g \in G$, we have a commutative diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(T,\overline{T},r)_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\text{syn},g'}^B} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T,\overline{T})\{r\}) \\
\downarrow g^* & & \downarrow g^* \\
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(T,\overline{T},r)_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\text{syn},g'\cdot g}^B} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T,\overline{T})\{r\})
\end{array}
$$

We accomplish this by constructing natural morphisms

$$g^* : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((T,\overline{T})/R_{g'}_{\text{st}}) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((T,\overline{T})/R_{g'\cdot g}_{\text{st}}),$$

$$g^* : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T_1,\overline{T}_1)^{R_{g'}_{\text{st}}} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T_1,\overline{T}_1)^{R_{g'\cdot g}_{\text{st}}}$$

that are compatible with the maps in (33) that define $h$, the maps $i_\beta^*$ and $i_\gamma^*$, and the trivialization $\beta$. We define the pullbacks $g^*$ from a map $g : R_{g'}_{\text{st}} \rightarrow R_{g'\cdot g}_{\text{st}}$ constructed by lifting the action of $g$ from $V_{g'}$ to $R'$ by setting $g(t_{g'}) = t_{g'\cdot g}$ and taking the induced action of $g$ on $W(k')$. This map is compatible with Frobenius and monodromy. The induced pullbacks $g^*$ are clearly compatible with the map $i_\gamma^*$ and the maps $i_{g'\cdot g}^*$, $i_{g'\cdot g_{\text{st}}}^*$, and the trivialization $\beta$. From the construction of the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map, the pullbacks $g^*$ are also compatible with the maps $\kappa_{R_{g'}}$; hence with the map $h$, as wanted.

**Proposition 3.11.**

1. The following diagram commutes in the (classical) derived category.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U,\overline{U},r)_{\mathbb{Q}} & \xrightarrow{f^*} & R\Gamma(G, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(T,\overline{T},r)_{\mathbb{Q}}) \\
\downarrow \alpha_{\text{syn},g}^B & & \downarrow \alpha_{\text{syn},g'\cdot g}^B \\
C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(U,\overline{U})\{r\}) & \xrightarrow{f^*} & R\Gamma(G, C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(T,\overline{T})\{r\}))
\end{array}
\]

2. The natural map

$$f^* : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U,\overline{U},r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} R\Gamma(G, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(T,\overline{T},r)_{\mathbb{Q}})$$

is a quasi-isomorphism.

**Proof.** The second claim of the proposition follows from the first one and the fact that the Hyodo-Kato and de Rham cohomologies satisfy finite Galois decent.

Since everything in sight is functorial and satisfies finite unramified Galois descent we may assume that the extension $K'/K$ is totally ramified. First, we will construct a $G$-equivariant (for the trivial action of $G$ on $R$) map

$$f^* : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U,\overline{U})/R, r)^{N=0} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((T,\overline{T})/R', r)^{N'=0}$$
such that the following diagram commutes

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) & \xrightarrow{f^*} & R\Gamma_{cr}(T, \overline{T}, r) \\
\downarrow{\iota} & & \downarrow{\iota} \\
R\Gamma_{cr}((U, \overline{U})/R, r)^{N=0} & \xrightarrow{f^*} & R\Gamma_{cr}((T, \overline{T})/R', r)^{N'=0} \\
\end{array}
\]

(34)

\[
R\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}, r)^{N=0} \xrightarrow{f^*} R\Gamma_{HK}(T, \overline{T}, r)^{N'=0}
\]

Remark 3.12. Note that the bottom map is an isomorphism because \(f^*\) acts trivially on the Hyodo-Kato complexes. The commutativity of the above diagram and the quasi-isomorphisms (32) will imply that a totally ramified Galois extension does not change the log-crystalline complexes \(R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r)\) and \(R\Gamma_{cr}((U, \overline{U})/R, r)^{N=0}\).

Let \(e_1\) be the ramification index of \(V'/V\). Set \(v = (\pi')^{e_1}\pi^{-1}\), and choose an integer \(s\) such that \((\pi')^{e_1}\in pV'\). Set \(T := t\pi, T := t\pi\) and define the morphism \(a : R \to R'\) by \(T \mapsto (T')^{e_1}\pi^{-1}\). Since \(V'_1\) and \(V_1\) are defined by \(pR + T^eR\) and by \(pR' + (T')^eR'\), respectively, \(a\) induces a morphism \(a_1 : V_1 \to V'_1\). We have \(F^s a_1 = F^s f_1\), where \(F\) is the absolute Frobenius on \(\text{Spec}(V_1)\). Notice that in general \(f_1 \neq a_1\) if \(v|\pi|^{-1} \not\equiv 1\) mod \(pV'\). The morphism \(\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a} : \text{Spec}(R') \to \text{Spec}(R)\) is compatible with \(F^s f_1 : \text{Spec}(V'_1) \to \text{Spec}(V_1)\) and it commutes with the operators \(N\) and \(p^s N'\). We have the following commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
(T, \overline{T})_1 & \xrightarrow{F^s f_1} & (U, \overline{U})_1 \\
\downarrow{\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a}} & & \downarrow{\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a}} \\
\text{Spec}(V'_1) & \xrightarrow{F^s a_1 = F^s f_1} & \text{Spec}(V_1) \\
\downarrow{\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a}} & & \downarrow{\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a}} \\
\text{Spec}(R') & \xrightarrow{\varphi_{\mathbb{F}, a}} & \text{Spec}(R) \\
\end{array}
\]

Hence the commutative diagram of distinguished triangles

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}} & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma_{cr}((U, \overline{U})/R)_{\mathbb{Q}} \\
\downarrow{f^* F^s} & & \downarrow{f^* F^s} \\
R\Gamma_{cr}(T, \overline{T})_{\mathbb{Q}} & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma_{cr}((T, \overline{T})/R')_{\mathbb{Q}} \\
\end{array}
\]

(35)

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\xrightarrow{\epsilon N} & & \xrightarrow{\epsilon' N'} \\
\end{array}
\]

To see how this diagram arises we may assume (by the usual Čech argument) that we have a fine affine log-scheme \(X_n/V_n^\times\) that is log-smooth over \(V_n^\times\). We can also assume that we have a lifting of \(X_n \to Z_n\) over \(\text{Spec}(W_n(k)[T])\) (with the log-structure coming from \(T\)) and a lifting of Frobenius \(\varphi_Z\) on \(Z_n\) that is compatible with the Frobenius \(\varphi_R\). Recall [41, Lemma 4.2] that the horizontal distinguished triangles in the above diagram arise from an exact sequence of complexes of sheaves on \(X_n, \text{ét}\)

\[
0 \to C_V[-1] \xrightarrow{\wedge \text{dlog} T} C_V \to C_V' \to 0
\]

(36)

where \(C_V := R_n \otimes_{W_n(k)[T]} \Omega_{Z_n/W_n(k)}\) and \(C_V' := R_n \otimes_{W_n(k)[T]} \Omega_{Z_n/W_n(k)[T]}\). Now consider the base change of \(Z_n/W_n(k)[T]\) by the map \(F^s a : \text{Spec}(W_n(k)[T']) \to \text{Spec}(W_n(k)[T])\) and the related complexes (36). We get a commutative diagram of complexes of sheaves on \(X_n, \text{ét}\) (note that \(X_{V', n, \text{ét}} = X_n, \text{ét}\))

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & C_V'[-1] \xrightarrow{\wedge \text{dlog} T'} C_V' \\
\uparrow{p^s \epsilon_1 a^* \varphi_Z} & & \uparrow{a^* \varphi_Z} \\
0 & \longrightarrow & C_V'[-1] \xrightarrow{\wedge \text{dlog} T'} C_V \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
C_V & \longrightarrow & C_V' \\
\uparrow{a^* \varphi_Z} & & \uparrow{a^* \varphi_Z} \\
C_V & \longrightarrow & C_V' \\
\end{array}
\]
Hence diagram (35).

Combining diagram (35) with Frobenius we obtain the following commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
RΓ_{cr}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r) & \xleftarrow{f^*} & RΓ_{cr}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r) \\
\downarrow i & & \downarrow i \\
RΓ_{cr}((U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})/R, r)^{N=0} & \xleftarrow{(F^*, p^* F^*)} & RΓ_{cr}((U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})/R, r)^{N=0} \\
\downarrow i^* & & \downarrow i^* \\
RΓ_{HK}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r)^{N=0} & \xleftarrow{(F^*, p^* F^*)} & RΓ_{HK}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r)^{N=0}
\end{array}
\]  

It follows that all the maps in the above diagram are quasi-isomorphisms. We define the map

\[ f^* : RΓ_{cr}((U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})/R, r)^{N=0} \rightarrow RΓ_{cr}((T, \overline{\mathcal{T}})/R', r)^{N'=0} \]

by the middle row. Since, for any \( g \in G \), we have \( v_g(\pi') = g(v_\pi) \), the map \( f^* \) is \( G \)-equivariant. In the (classical) derived category, this definition is independent of the constant \( s \) we have chosen. Since \( i^*_0 \) is a quasi-isomorphism and \( i^*_0 \beta_{\mathcal{L}} \) is \( \text{Id} \), the diagram (34) commutes as well, as wanted.

We define the map

\[ f^* : RΓ_{cr}^{B, +}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})/R, r)^{N=0} \rightarrow RΓ_{HK}^{B, +}(T, \overline{\mathcal{T}})/R', r)^{N'=0} \]

in an analogous way. By the above diagram and by compatibility of the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato constructions with base change and with Frobenius, the two pullback maps \( f^* \) are compatible via the morphism \( h \), i.e., the following diagram commutes

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
RΓ_{cr}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r) & \xrightarrow{f^*} & RΓ_{cr}((U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})/R, r)^{N=0} \\
\downarrow f^* & & \downarrow f^* \\
RΓ_{cr}(T, \overline{\mathcal{T}}, r) & \xrightarrow{f^*} & RΓ_{cr}((T, \overline{\mathcal{T}})/R', r)^{N'=0}
\end{array}
\]

From the analog of diagram (34) for the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes and by the universal nature of the trivialization at \( \overline{\mathcal{P}} \) we obtain that the pullback map \( f^* \) is compatible with the maps \( \beta_{\mathcal{L}} \). It remains to show that we have a commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
RΓ_{HK}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r)^{N=0} & \xrightarrow{f^*} & RΓ_{HK}(T, \overline{\mathcal{T}}, r)^{N'=0} \\
\downarrow f^* & & \downarrow f^* \\
RΓ_{dR}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}/K)/F^r & \xrightarrow{f^*} & RΓ_{dR}(T, \overline{\mathcal{T}}/K')/F^r
\end{array}
\]

But this follows since the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map is compatible with base change. \( \square \)

3.3. **Arithmetic syntomic cohomology.** We are now ready to introduce and study arithmetic syntomic cohomology, i.e., syntomic cohomology over \( K \). Let \( \mathcal{F}_{cr}^{[r]} \), \( \mathcal{A}_{cr} \), and \( \mathcal{F}(r) \) for \( r \geq 0 \) be the \( h \)-sheafifications on \( \mathcal{Y}_{arK} \) of the presheaves sending \( (U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}) \in \mathcal{P}_{K}^{ss} \) to \( RΓ_{cr}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, \mathcal{F}^{[r]}) \), \( RΓ_{cr}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, \mathcal{A}_{cr}) \), and \( RΓ_{syn}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r) \), respectively. Let \( \mathcal{F}_{cr,n}^{[r]} \), \( \mathcal{A}_{cr,n} \), and \( \mathcal{F}_n(r) \) denote the \( h \)-sheafifications of the mod-\( p^n \) versions of the respective presheaves. We have

\[ \mathcal{F}_n(r) \simeq \text{Cone}(\mathcal{F}_{cr,n}^{[r]} \xleftarrow{p^r} \mathcal{A}_{cr,n})[-1], \quad \mathcal{F}(r) \simeq \text{Cone}(\mathcal{F}_{cr}^{[r]} \xleftarrow{p^r} \mathcal{A}_{cr})[-1]. \]

For \( r \geq 0 \), define \( \mathcal{F}(r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \) as the \( h \)-sheafification of the presheaf sending ss-pairs \((U, \overline{\mathcal{U}})\) to \( RΓ_{syn}(U, \overline{\mathcal{U}}, r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \). We have

\[ \mathcal{F}(r)_{\mathbb{Q}} \simeq \text{Cone}(\mathcal{F}_{cr,\mathbb{Q}}^{[r]} \xleftarrow{1-p^r} \mathcal{A}_{cr,\mathbb{Q}})[-1] \]
For $X \in \mathcal{V} ar_K$, set $\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)) = \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)\mathbb{Q})$, $\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) := \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)\mathbb{Q})$. We have

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) = \text{Cone}(\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)) \cong \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r))[-1]$$

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) = \text{Cone}(\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r)) \cong \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}(r))[-1]$$

We will often write $\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)$ for $\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}^r)$ if this does not cause confusion.

Let $\mathcal{S}_{HK}$ be the $h$-sheafification of the presheaf $(U, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto \Gamma_{HK}(U, \mathcal{V})\mathbb{Q}$ on $\mathcal{P}^{ss}$; this is an $h$-sheaf of $\mathbb{E}_\infty$ $K_0$-algebras on $\mathcal{V} ar_K$ equipped with a $\varphi$-action and a derivation $N$ such that $N\varphi = p\varphi N$. For $X \in \mathcal{V} ar_K$, set $R\Gamma_{HK}(X_h) := \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}_{HK})$. Similarly, we define $h$-sheaves $\mathcal{S}_{HK}$ and the complexes $\Gamma_{HK}(X_h) := \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}_{HK})$. The maps $\kappa : \Gamma_{HK}(U, \mathcal{V}) \to \Gamma_{HK}(U, \mathcal{V})$ $h$-sheafify and we obtain functorial quasi-isomorphisms

$$\kappa : \mathcal{S}_{HK} \cong \mathcal{S}_{HK}, \quad \kappa : \Gamma_{HK}(X_h) \cong \Gamma_{HK}(X_h).$$

**Remark 3.13.** The complexes $\mathcal{S}_{cr}^r$ and $\mathcal{S}^r$ (and their completions) have a concrete description. For the complexes $\mathcal{S}_{cr}^r$, we can represent the presheaves $(U, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto \Gamma_{cr}(U, \mathcal{V})$ by Godement resolutions (on the crystalline site), sheafify them for the $h$-topology on $\mathcal{P}^{ss}$, and then move them to $\mathcal{V} ar_K$. For the complexes $\mathcal{S}^r$: the maps $\varphi^* - \varphi$ can be lifted to the Godement resolutions and their mapping fiber (defining $\mathcal{S}^r$) can be computed in the abelian category of complexes of abelian groups. To get $\mathcal{S}^r$ we $h$-sheafify on $\mathcal{P}^{ss}$ and pass to $\mathcal{V} ar$.

Let, for a moment, $K$ be any field of characteristic zero. Consider the presheaf $(U, \mathcal{V}) \mapsto \Gamma_{dR}(U, \mathcal{V}) := \Gamma(U, \mathcal{V})$ of filtered dg $K$-algebras on $\mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$. Let $\mathcal{A}_{dR}$ be its $h$-sheafification. It is a sheaf of filtered $K$-algebras on $\mathcal{V} ar_K$. For $X \in \mathcal{V} ar_K$, we have the Deligne’s de Rham complex of $X$ equipped with Deligne’s Hodge filtration: $\Gamma_{dR}(X_h) := \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{dR})$. Beilinson proves the following comparison statement.

**Proposition 3.14.** ([3, 2.4])

1. For $(U, \mathcal{V}) \in \mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$, the canonical map $\Gamma_{dR}(U, \mathcal{V}) \cong \Gamma_{dR}(U_h)$ is a filtered quasi-isomorphism.
2. The cohomology groups $H^i_{dR}(X_h) := H^i\Gamma_{dR}(X_h)$ are $K$-vector spaces of dimension equal to the rank of $H^i(X_{\overline{\mathcal{V}}, \text{et}}, \mathbb{Q}_p)$.

**Corollary 3.15.** For a geometric pair $(U, \mathcal{V})$ over $K$ that is saturated and log-smooth, the canonical map

$$\Gamma_{dR}(U, \mathcal{V}) \cong \Gamma_{dR}(U_h)$$

is a filtered quasi-isomorphism.

**Proof.** Recall [51, Theorem 5.10] that there is a log-blow-up $(U, \mathcal{T}) \to (U, \mathcal{V})$ that resolves singularities of $(U, \mathcal{V})$, i.e., such that $(U, \mathcal{T}) \in \mathcal{P}^{nc}_{K}$. We have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma_{dR}(U, \mathcal{T}) & \cong & \Gamma_{dR}(U_h) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\Gamma_{dR}(U, \mathcal{V}) & \cong & \Gamma_{dR}(U_h)
\end{array}$$

The vertical map is a filtered quasi-isomorphism; the horizontal map is a filtered quasi-isomorphism by the above proposition. Our corollary follows. □

**Remark 3.16.** Another proof of the above result (and a mild generalization) that does not use resolution of singularities can be found in [4, 1.19] (where it is attributed to A.Ogus).

Return now to our $p$-adic field $K$.

**Remark 3.17.** By construction the complexes $\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{S}_{cr})$, $\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)$, $\Gamma_{HK}(X_h)$, $\Gamma_{HK}(X_h)$, and $\Gamma_{dR}(X_h)$ satisfy $h$-descent. In particular, since $h$-topology is finer than the étale topology, they satisfy Galois descent for finite extensions. Hence, for any finite Galois extension $K_1/K$, the natural maps

$$\Gamma_{dR}(X_h) \cong \Gamma(G, \Gamma_{dR}(X_{K_1/h})), \quad ? = \text{cr, syn, HK, dR}; \quad * = B, \emptyset$$
where \( G = \text{Gal}(K_1/K) \), (filtered) quasi-isomorphisms. Since \( G \) is finite, it follows that the natural maps
\[
\text{R}_\text{HK}^*(X_h) \otimes_{K_0} K_{1,0} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{HK}^*(X_{K_1,h}), \quad \text{R}_\text{dR}(X_h) \otimes_K K_1 \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{dR}(X_{K_1,h})
\]
are (filtered) quasi-isomorphisms as well.

Recall [4, 2.5], Proposition 40, that for a fine, log-scheme \( X \), log-smooth over \( V^\times \), and of Cartier type we have a quasi-isomorphism \( \text{R}_\text{cr}X, \mathcal{J}^{|r|}/W_k) \mathbb{Q} \simeq \text{R}_\text{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}}, \mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q} \). We can descend this result to \( K \) but on the level of rational log-syntomic cohomology; the key observation being that the field extensions introduced by the alterations are harmless since, by Proposition 3.11, log-syntomic cohomology satisfies finite Galois descent. Along the way we will get an analogous comparison quasi-isomorphism for the Hyodo-Kato cohomology.

**Proposition 3.18.** For any arithmetic pair \((U, \overline{U})\) that is fine, log-smooth over \( V^\times \), and of Cartier type, and \( r \geq 0 \), the canonical maps
\[
\text{R}_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{HK}^*(U_h), \quad \text{R}_\text{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{syn}(U_h, r)
\]
are quasi-isomorphisms.

**Proof.** It suffices to show that for any \( h \)-hypercovering \( (U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet) \to (U, \overline{U}) \) by pairs from \( \mathcal{P}_K^{\log} \) the natural maps
\[
\text{R}_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \mathbb{Q} \to \text{R}_\text{HK}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet) \mathbb{Q}, \quad \text{R}_\text{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \to \text{R}_\text{syn}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \mathbb{Q}
\]
are (modulo taking a refinement of \( (U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet) \)) quasi-isomorphisms. For the second map, since we have a canonical quasi-isomorphism
\[
\text{R}_\text{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{Cone(\text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \to \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r/\mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q})}[-1]
\]
it suffices to show that, up to a refinement of the hypercovering, we have quasi-isomorphisms
\[
\text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r/\mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r/\mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q}, \quad \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \mathbb{Q}.
\]
For the first of these maps, by Corollary 2.4 this amounts to showing that the following map is a quasi-isomorphism
\[
\text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r/\mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q} \to \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r/\mathcal{J}^{|r|}) \mathbb{Q}
\]
But, by Corollary 3.15 this map is quasi-isomorphic to the map
\[
\text{R}_\text{dR}(U_h, r) \mathbb{Q} \to \text{R}_\text{dR}(U_\bullet, r) \mathbb{Q},
\]
which is clearly a quasi-isomorphism.

Hence it suffices to show that, up to a refinement of the hypercovering, we have quasi-isomorphisms
\[
\text{R}_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{HK}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet) \mathbb{Q}, \quad \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \mathbb{Q}.
\]
Fix \( t \geq 0 \). To show that \( H^t \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}, r) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} H^t \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \mathbb{Q} \) is a quasi-isomorphism we will often work with the \((t+1)\)-truncated \( h \)-hypercovers. This is because \( \tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \simeq \tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet, r) \)
where \((U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet)_{\leq t+1} \) denotes the \((t+1)\)-truncation. Assume first that we have an \( h \)-hypercovering \((U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet) \to (U, \overline{U}) \) of arithmetic pairs over \( K \), where each pair \((U_i, \overline{U}_i) \), \( i \leq t+1 \), is log-smooth over \( V^\times \) and of Cartier type. We claim that then already the maps
\[
\tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{HK}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet)_{\leq t+1} \mathbb{Q}, \quad \tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}) \mathbb{Q} \overset{\sim}{\longrightarrow} \tau_{\leq t} \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet)_{\leq t+1} \mathbb{Q}
\]
are quasi-isomorphisms. To see the second quasi-isomorphism consider the following commutative diagram of distinguished triangles \((R = R_V)\)
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U}) & \longrightarrow & \text{R}_\text{cr}(U, \overline{U})/R \ \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \ N \\
\text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet)_{\leq t+1} & \longrightarrow & \text{R}_\text{cr}(U_\bullet, \overline{U}_\bullet)_{\leq t+1}/R
\end{array}
\]
It suffices to show that the two right vertical arrows are rational quasi-isomorphisms in degrees less or equal to $t$. But we have the $R$-linear quasi-isomorphisms

$$
\tau_{\leq t} : R \otimes_{W(k)} R \Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \to R \Gamma((U, \overline{U})/R) \otimes \tau_{\leq t} : R \otimes_{W(k)} R \Gamma_{HK}((U, \overline{U})_{\leq t+1}) \to R \Gamma((U, \overline{U})_{\leq t+1}/R) \otimes
$$

Hence to show both quasi-isomorphisms (38), it suffices to show that the map

$$
\tau_{\leq t} \Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \to \tau_{\leq t} \Gamma_{HK}((U, \overline{U})_{\leq t+1})
$$

is a quasi-isomorphism.

Tensoring over $K_0$ with $K$ and using the Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism (22) we reduce to showing that the map

$$
\tau_{\leq t} \Delta \Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \to \tau_{\leq t} \Delta \Gamma_{HK}((U, \overline{U})_{\leq t+1})
$$

is a quasi-isomorphism. And this we have done above.

To treat the general case, set $X = (U, \overline{U})$, $Y = (U, \overline{U})$. We will do it by reducing to the case discussed above. We may assume that all the fields $K_{n,i}$, $U_{n,i} \cong \prod K_{n,i}$ are Galois over $K$. Choose a finite Galois extension $(V', K')/(V, K)$ for $K'$ Galois over all the fields $K_{n,i}$, $n \leq t+1$. Write $N_X(X_{V'})$ for the "Čech nerve" of $X_{V'}/X$. The term $N_X(X_{V'})_n$ is defined as the $(n+1)$-fold fiber product of $X_{V'}$ over $X$: $N_X(X_{V'})_n = (U \times K K'^{n+1} / (\overline{U} \times V V'^{n+1} \text{norm}))$, where $V'^{n+1}$ are defined as the $(n+1)$-fold product of $V$ over $V$ and of $K'$ over $K$, respectively. Normalization is taken with respect to the open regular subscheme $U \times K K'^{n+1}$. Note that $N_X(X_{V'}) = (U \times K K' \times G^m, \overline{U} \times V V'^{n+1})$, $G = \text{Gal}(K'/K)$. Hence it is a log-smooth scheme over $V'^{t \times},$ of Cartier type. The augmentation $N_X(X_{V'}) \to X$ is an $h$-hyperecovering.

Consider the bi-simplicial scheme $Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'})$,

$$(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}))_{n,m} := Y_{n} \times_X N_X(X_{V'})_{n,m} = (U_{n} \times U \times K K'^{n+1} / (\overline{U} \times V V'^{n+1} \text{norm})) \cong \prod_i (U_{n} \times K_{n,i} \times K K'^{n+1} / (\overline{U}_{n} \times V_{n,i} \times V'^{n+1} \text{norm})).$$

Hence $(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}))_{n,m} \in \mathcal{D}_{K_0}^{\log}$. For $n, m \leq t + 1$, we have

$$(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}))_{n,m} \cong \prod_i (U_{n} \times K_{n,i} \times G_{n,i} \times G^m, \overline{U}_{n} \times V_{n,i} \times V'^{n+1} \text{norm} \times G_{n,i} \times G^m),$$

where $G_{n,i} = \text{Gal}(K_{n,i}/K)$. It is a log-scheme log-smooth over $V'^{t \times},$ of Cartier type.

Consider now its diagonal $Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}) := \Delta(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}))$. It is an $h$-hyperecovering of $X$ refining $Y$ such that, for $n \leq t + 1$, $(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}))_{n}$ is log-smooth over $V'^{t \times},$ of Cartier type. It suffices to show that the compositions

$$(39) \quad R \Gamma_{HK}(X) \to R \Gamma_{HK}(Y \times X N_X(X_{V'})) \otimes$$

$$R \Gamma_{cr}(X, r) \to R \Gamma_{cr}(Y \times X N_X(X_{V'}), r) \otimes$$

are quasi-isomorphisms in degrees less or equal to $t$. Using the commutative diagram of bi-simplicial schemes

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}) & \xrightarrow{\Delta} & Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}) \\
\downarrow^{pr_2} & & \downarrow^{pr_2} \\
N_X(X_{V'}) & \xrightarrow{\ell} & X
\end{array}
$$

we can write the second composition as

$$
R \Gamma_{cr}(X, r) \otimes \xrightarrow{\ell} R \Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X_{V'}), r) \otimes \xrightarrow{pr_2} R \Gamma_{cr}(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}), r) \otimes \Delta^* \xrightarrow{R \Gamma_{cr}(Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}), r) \otimes}
$$

We claim that all of these maps are quasi-isomorphisms in degrees less or equal to $t$. The map $\Delta^*$ is a quasi-isomorphism (in all degrees) by [33, Prop. 2.5]. For the second map, fix $n \leq t + 1$ and consider the induced map $pr_2 : (Y \times_X N_X(X_{V'}), n) \to N_X(X_{V'})$. It is an $h$-hyperecovering whose $(t + 1)$-truncation is built from log-schemes, log-smooth over $(V', K')$, of Cartier type. It suffices to show that the induced
map \( \tau \leq \Gamma_{cr}(X, r) \), \( \tau \leq \Gamma_{cr}(Y \times X, N_X(X), r) \), \( \tau \leq \Gamma_{cr}(M, r) \) is a quasi-isomorphism. Since all maps are defined over \( K' \), this follows from the case considered at the beginning of the proof.

To prove that the map \( f^*: \Gamma_{cr}(X, r) \to \Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) \) is a quasi-isomorphism consider first the case when the extension \( V'/V \) is unramified. Then \( \Gamma_{cr}(X) \simeq \Gamma_{cr}(X) \otimes_{W(K')} W(k') \) and the map \( f^* \) is a quasi-isomorphism by finite étale descent for crystalline cohomology.

Assume now that the extension \( V'/V \) is totally ramified and let \( \pi \) and \( \pi' \) be uniformizers of \( V \) and \( V' \), respectively. Consider the target of \( f^* \) as a double complex. To show that \( f^* \) is a quasi-isomorphism it suffices to show that, for each \( s \geq 0 \), the sequence

\[
0 \to H^s\Gamma_{cr}(X, r) \to H^s\Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) \to H^s\Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) \to \ldots
\]

is exact. Embed it into the following diagram

\[
\begin{array}{cccccccc}
0 & \to & H^s\Gamma_{cr}(X, r) & \xrightarrow{f^*} & H^s\Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) & \xrightarrow{d^0} & H^s\Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) & \xrightarrow{d^1} & H^s\Gamma_{cr}(N_X(X), r) & \ldots \\
\downarrow{\alpha_{syn, r}} & & \downarrow{\alpha_{syn, r}} & & \downarrow{} & & \downarrow{} & & \downarrow{} \\
0 & \to & H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r)_{N^0=0} & \xrightarrow{f^*} & H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r)_{N^0=0} & \xrightarrow{d^0} & H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r)_{N^0=0} & & \\
\end{array}
\]

Note that, since all the maps \( d^0 \) are induced from automorphisms of \( V'/V \), by the proof of Proposition 3.11 (take the map \( f \) used there to be a given automorphism \( g \in G = \text{Gal}(K'/K) \) and \( \pi' \), \( g(\pi') \) for the uniformizers of \( V' \) and the proof of Proposition 3.8, we get the vertical maps above that make all the squares commute.

Hence it suffices to show that the following sequence of Hyodo-Kato cohomology groups is exact:

\[
0 \to H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \xrightarrow{f^*} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \xrightarrow{d^0} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \xrightarrow{d^1} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \to \ldots
\]

But this sequence is isomorphic to the following sequence

\[
0 \to H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \xrightarrow{f^*} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \xrightarrow{d^0} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \xrightarrow{d^1} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \times G \xrightarrow{d^2} H^s\Gamma_{HK}(N_X(X), r) \times G^2 \to \ldots
\]

representing the \( G \)-cohomology of \( H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \). Since \( G \) is finite, this complex is exact in degrees at least 1. It remains to show that \( H^0(G, H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \simeq H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \). Since \( K'/K \) is totally ramified, we have \( H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \simeq H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \). Hence the action of \( G \) on \( H^s\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \) is trivial and we get the right \( H^0 \) as well. We have proved the second quasi-isomorphism from (39). Notice that along the way we have actually proved the first quasi-isomorphism.

For \( X \in \text{Var}_K \), we define a canonical \( K_0 \)-linear map \( \text{(the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato morphism)} \)

\[
\iota_{\text{dr}}^B : \Gamma_{HK}^B(X, r) \to \Gamma_{\text{dr}}(X, r)
\]

as sheafification of the map \( \iota_{\text{dr}}^B : \Gamma_{HK}^B(U, \overline{U}) \to \Gamma_{\text{dr}}(U, \overline{U}) \). It follows from Proposition 3.22 that we prove in the next section that the cohomology groups \( H^i_{\text{HK}}(X, r) := H^i\Gamma_{HK}^B(X, r) \) are finite rank \( K_0 \)-vector spaces and that they vanish for \( i > 2 \dim X \). This implies the following lemma.

\textbf{Lemma 3.19.} \( \text{The syntomic cohomology groups} \ H^i_{\text{syn}}(X, r) := H^i\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X, r) \text{ vanish for} i > 2 \dim X + 2. \)

\textbf{Proof.} The map \( \iota_{\text{dr}}^B : \Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}, r)^{N=0} \to \Gamma_{\text{dr}}(U, \overline{U})/F' \) from Remark 3.10 sheafifies and so does the quasi-isomorphism \( \alpha_{\text{syn}}' : \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \overline{U}, r) \to C_{\text{st}}'(\Gamma_{HK}(U, \overline{U}) \{r\}) \). Hence \( \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X, r) \) is quasi-isomorphic via \( \alpha_{\text{syn}}' \) to the mapping fiber

\[
C_{\text{st}}'(\Gamma_{HK}(X, r) \{r\}) := [\Gamma_{HK}(X, r)^{N=0} \xrightarrow{\iota_{\text{dr}}^B} \Gamma_{\text{dr}}(X, r)/F']
\]

The statement of the lemma follows. \( \square \)
For $X \in \text{Var}_K$ and $r \geq 0$, define the complex

$$C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\}) := \begin{bmatrix}
R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{(\cdot \varphi_{r,1}\cdot)} & R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \oplus R\Gamma_{\text{dH}}(X_h)/F^r \\
\downarrow N & \downarrow \left[N, 0\right] \\
R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) & R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\end{bmatrix}$$

**Proposition 3.20.** For $X \in \text{Var}_K$ and $r \geq 0$, there exists a canonical (in the classical derived category) quasi-isomorphism

$$\alpha_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \sim C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\}).$$

Moreover, this morphism is compatible with finite base change (of the field $K$).

**Proof.** To construct the map $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$, take a number $t \geq 2 \dim X + 2$ and let $Y, Y = (U, \mathcal{U})$, be an $h$-hypercovering of $X$ by ss-pairs over $K$. Choose a finite Galois extension $(V', K')/(V, K)$ and a uniformizer $\pi'$ of $V'$. Then the truncation $(Y, V') \leq_{t+1}$ is built from log-schemes log-smooth over $V'$ and of Cartier type. We have the following sequence of quasi-isomorphisms

$$\gamma_t' : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{K',h}) \sim_{\tau \leq t} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{K',h}) \sim_{\tau \leq t} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}((U, K')_{\leq_{t+1}}) \sim_{\tau \leq t} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}((Y, V')_{\leq_{t+1}}) \sim C_{\text{st}}(\tau \leq t R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B((U, K')_{\leq_{t+1}})) \sim C_{\text{st}}(\tau \leq t R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_{K',h}))$$

The first quasi-isomorphism follows from Lemma 3.19. The third and fifth quasi-isomorphisms follow from Proposition 3.18. The fourth quasi-isomorphism (the map $\alpha_{\text{syn}, \pi'}^B$), since all the log-schemes involved are log-smooth over $V'$ and of Cartier type, follows from Proposition 3.8.

Now, set $G := \text{Gal}(K'/K)$. Passing from $\gamma_t'$ to its $G$-fixed points we obtain the map

$$\alpha_{\text{syn}} := \alpha_{\text{syn}, \pi'} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h) \rightarrow C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$$

as the composition

$$R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{K',h})^G \sim C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_{K',h})\{r\})^G \sim C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_K,h)\{r\})$$

It remains to check that so defined map is independent of all choices. For that, it suffices to check that, in the above construction, for a finite Galois extension $(V_1, K_1)$ of $(V', K')$, $H = \text{Gal}(K_1/K')$, the corresponding maps $\alpha_{\text{syn}, \pi'} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h) \rightarrow C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ are the same in the classical derived category (note that this includes trivial extensions). Easy diagram chase shows that this amounts to checking that the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}((Y, V')_{\leq_{t+1}}) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B((Y, V')_{\leq_{t+1}})\{r\}) \\
\downarrow \sim & & \downarrow \sim \\
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}((Y, V_1)_{\leq_{t+1}}) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B((Y, V_1)_{\leq_{t+1}})\{r\})^H
\end{array}$$

But this we have shown in Proposition 3.11.

For the compatibility with finite base change, consider a finite field extension $L/K$. We can choose in the above a Galois extension $K'/K$ that works for both fields. We get the same maps $\gamma_t'$ for both $L$ and $K$. Consider now the following commutative diagram. The top and bottom rows define the maps $\alpha_{\text{syn}, \pi'}^L$ and $\alpha_{\text{syn}, \pi'}^K$, respectively.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{L,h}) & \xrightarrow{\gamma_t' \cdot} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_{K',h})\{r\})^L \sim C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_L,h)\{r\}) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{K',h}) & \xrightarrow{\gamma_t' \cdot} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_{K',h})\{r\})^G \sim C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_{K,h})\{r\})
\end{array}$$
This proves the last claim of our proposition.

3.4. Geometric syntomic cohomology. We will now study geometric syntomic cohomology, i.e., syntomic cohomology over $\overline{K}$. Most of the constructions related to syntomic cohomology over $K$ have their analogs over $\overline{K}$. We will summarize them briefly. For details the reader should consult [60], [4].

For $(U, \overline{U}) \in \mathcal{P}^{ss}_{\overline{K}}$, $r \geq 0$, we have the absolutely crystalline cohomology complexes and their completions

$\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r])_n := \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/W_n})$, $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r]) := \lim_{n} \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r]_n)$,

$\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r])_Q := \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r]) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p$

By [4, Theorem 1.18], the complex $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U})$ is a perfect $A_{cr}$-complex and $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U})_n \simeq \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}) \otimes L Z/p^n$. In general, we have $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r])_n \simeq \Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r]) \otimes L Z/p^n$. Moreover, $\mathcal{F}[^r] = \Gamma_{cr}(\text{Spec}(\overline{K}), \mathcal{F}[^r])$ [60, 1.6.3,1.6.4]. The absolute log-crystalline cohomology complexes are filtered $E_\infty$ algebras over $A_{cr,n}$, $A_{cr}$, or $A_{cr,Q}$, respectively. Moreover, the rational ones are filtered commutative dg algebras.

For $r \geq 0$, the mod-$p^n$, completed, and rational log-syntomic complexes $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_n$, $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)$, and $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_Q$ are defined by analogs of formulas (31). We have $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_n \simeq \Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r) \otimes L Z/p^n$. Let $\mathcal{F}[^r]$, $\mathcal{A}_{cr}$, and $\mathcal{A}(r)$ be the $h$-sheafifications on $\mathcal{V}_{ar,\overline{K}}$ of the presheaves sending $(U, \overline{U}) \in \mathcal{P}^{ss}_{\overline{K}}$ to $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{F}[^r])$, $\Gamma_{cr}(U, \overline{U})$, and $\Gamma_{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)$, respectively. Let $\mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}$, $\mathcal{A}_{cr,n}$, and $\mathcal{A}(r)$ denote the $h$-sheafifications of the mod-$p^n$ versions of the respective presheaves; and let $\mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}$, $\mathcal{A}_{cr}$, $\mathcal{A}(r)$ be the $h$-sheafification of the rational versions of the same presheaves.

For $X \in \mathcal{V}_{ar,\overline{K}}$, set $\Gamma_{cr}(X_h) := \Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{cr})$. It is a filtered (by $\Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}})$) $E_\infty$ $A_{cr}$-algebra equipped with the Frobenius action $\varphi$. The Galois group $G_K$ acts on $\mathcal{V}_{ar,\overline{K}}$ and it acts on $X \mapsto \Gamma_{cr}(X_h)$ by transport of structure. If $X$ is defined over $K$ then $G_K$ acts naturally on $\Gamma_{cr}(X_h)$.

For $r \geq 0$, set $\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r)_n = \Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}})$, $\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r) := \Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}) \otimes L Z/p^n$. We have

$\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r)_n \simeq \text{Cone}(\Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}) \rightarrow \Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}))[-1]$

$\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r) \simeq \text{Cone}(\Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}) \rightarrow \Gamma_{cr}(X_h, \mathcal{F}[^r]_{/\mathcal{A}_{cr}}))[-1]$

The direct sum $\bigoplus_{r \geq 0} \Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r)$ is a graded $E_\infty$ algebra over $\mathbb{Z}_p$.

Let $\overline{T} : Z_1 \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\overline{\mathbb{V}_1})$ be an integral, quasi-coherent log-scheme. Suppose that $\overline{T}$ is the base change of $T_L : Z_{L_1} \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\theta_{L,1})$ by $\theta_1 : \text{Spec}(\overline{\mathbb{V}_1}) \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\theta_{L,1})$, for a finite extension $L/K$. That is, we have a map $\theta_{L,1} : Z_1 = Z_{L_1}$ such that the square $(\overline{T}, T_L, \theta_1, \theta_{L,1})$ is Cartesian. Assume that $T_L$ is log-smooth of Cartier type and that the underlying map of schemes is proper. Such data $(L, Z_1, \theta_{L,1})$ form a directed set $\Sigma_1$ and, for a morphism $(L', Z_1', \theta_{L',1}) \rightarrow (L, Z_1, \theta_{L,1})$, we have a canonical base change identification compatible with $\varphi$-action [4, 1.18]

$\Gamma_{HK}^B(Z_{L,1}) \otimes_{L_0} L' \sim \Gamma_{HK}^B(Z'_{L',1})$

These identifications can be made compatible with respect to $L$, so we can set

$\Gamma_{HK}^B(Z_1) := \lim_{\Sigma_1} \Gamma_{HK}^B(Z_{L,1})$

It is a complex of $(\varphi, N)$-modules over $K_{et}^{nr}$, functorial with respect to morphisms of $Z_1$.

Consider the scheme $E_{cr} := \text{Spec}(A_{cr})$. We have $E_{cr,1} = \text{Spec}(\overline{\mathbb{V}_1})$ and we equip $E_{cr,1}$ with the induced log-structure. This log-structure extends uniquely to a log-structure on $E_{cr,n}$ and the PD-thickening $\text{Spec}(\overline{\mathbb{V}_1}) \rightarrow E_{cr,n}$ is universal over $\mathbb{Z}/p^n$. Set $E_{cr} := \text{Spec}(A_{cr})$ with the limit log-structure. Since we have [4, 1.18.1]

$\Gamma_{cr}(Z_1) \sim \Gamma_{cr}(Z_1/E_{cr})$

Theorem 3.6 yields a canonical quasi-isomorphism of $B^+_{cr}$-complexes (called the crystalline Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism)

$\iota_{cr}^B : \Gamma_{HK}^B(Z_1) \otimes_{E_{cr}} \Gamma_{cr}(Z_1) \sim \Gamma_{cr}(Z_1)$
compatible with the action of Frobenius. But we have
\[ \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1})_{B_{\text{cr}}}^{+} = (\text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1}) \otimes K_{\text{cr}}^{\alpha})_{A_{\text{cr}}, Q}^{N=0} \]
and there is a canonical isomorphism \( A_{\text{cr}, Q}^{+} \sim B_{\text{cr}}^{+} \) that is compatible with Frobenius and monodromy. This implies that the above quasi-isomorphism amounts to a quasi-isomorphism of \( B_{\text{cr}}^{+} \)-complexes
\[ \iota_{\text{cr}}^{B} : \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1})_{B_{\text{st}}}^{+} \sim \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{cr}}(Z_{1})_{B_{\text{st}}}^{+} \]
compatible with the action of \( \varphi \) and \( N \). The crystalline Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map can be canonically trivialized at \([\hat{p}]\), where \( \hat{p} \) is a sequence of \( p^{n} \)th roots of \( p \):
\[ \beta = \beta_{[\hat{p}]} : \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1})_{K_{\text{cr}}}^{+} = (\text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1})_{K_{\text{cr}}}^{+}(a([\hat{p}]))_{N=0} \]
\[ x \mapsto \exp(N(x)a([\hat{p}])) \]
This trivialization is compatible with Frobenius and monodromy.

Suppose now that \( \mathcal{F}_{1} : Z_{1} \to \text{Spec}(V_{1})^{\times} \) is a reduction mod \( p \) of a log-scheme \( \mathcal{F} : Z \to \text{Spec}(V)^{\times} \). Suppose that \( \mathcal{F} \) is the base change of \( \mathcal{F}_{1} : Z_{1} \to \text{Spec}(O_{L})^{\times} \) by \( \theta : \text{Spec}(O_{L})^{\times} \to \text{Spec}(O_{L})^{\times} \), for a finite extension \( L/K \). That is, we have a map \( \theta_{L} : Z \to Z_{L} \) such that the square \( (\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}_{1}, \theta, \theta_{L}) \) is Cartesian. Assume that \( \mathcal{F}_{1} \) is log-smooth of Cartier type and that the underlying map of schemes is proper. Such data \( (L, Z, \theta_{L}) \) form a directed set \( \Sigma \) and the reduction mod \( p \) map \( \Sigma \to \Sigma_{1} \) is cofinal. The Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphisms (26) are compatible with morphisms in \( \Sigma \) and their colimit yields a natural quasi-isomorphism (called again the \textit{Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism})
\[ \iota_{\text{dr}}^{B} : \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1})_{K}^{+} \sim \text{RT}(Z_{K}, \Omega_{Z/K}^{*}). \]
The trivializations by \( p \) are also compatible with the maps in \( \Sigma \) hence we obtain the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato maps
\[ \iota_{\text{dr}}^{B} := \iota_{\text{dr}}^{B, \beta} : \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(Z_{1}) \to \text{RT}(Z_{K}, \Omega_{Z/K}^{*}). \]

For an ss-pair \((U, \overline{U})\) over \( K \), set \( \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}) := \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}((U, \overline{U})_{1}) \). Let \( \mathcal{A}^{B}_{\text{HK}} \) be \( h \)-sheafification of the presheaf \((U, \overline{U}) \mapsto \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}) \) on \( \mathcal{P}^{ss}_{K} \). This is an \( h \)-sheaf of \( E_{\infty} \times K_{\text{cr}}^{\alpha} \)-algebras equipped with a \( \varphi \)-action and locally nilpotent derivation \( N \) such that \( N \varphi = p \varphi N \). For \( X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{K}^{\infty} \), set \( \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(X_{h}) := \text{RT}(X_{h}, \mathcal{A}^{B}_{\text{HK}}) \).

\textbf{Proposition 3.21.} \textit{(1) For any \((U, \overline{U}) \in \mathcal{P}^{ss}_{K}^{\infty} \), the canonical maps}
\[ \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}) \sim \text{RT}(U_{h}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \Omega^{*}_{X_{h}/K}), \text{ RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(U, \overline{U}) \sim \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(U_{h}) \]
\textit{are quasi-isomorphisms.}
\textit{(2) For every \( X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{K} \), the cohomology groups \( H_{\text{cr}}^{n}(X_{h}) := H_{\text{cr}}^{n}(X_{h}; \Omega^{*}) \), resp. \( H_{\text{HK}}^{n}(X_{h}) := H_{\text{HK}}^{n}(X_{h}) \), are free \( B_{\text{cr}}^{+} \)-modules, resp. \( K_{\text{cr}}^{\alpha} \)-modules, of rank equal to the rank of \( H_{\text{cr}}^{n}(X_{h}, \mathcal{Q}_{h}) \).}

\textit{Proof.} Only the filtered statement in part (1) for \( r > 0 \) requires argument since the rest has been proven by Beilinson in [4, 2.4]. Take \( r > 0 \). To prove that we have a quasi-isomorphism \( \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}) \sim \text{RT}(U_{h}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \Omega^{*}_{X_{h}/K}) \) it suffices to show that the map \( \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \Omega^{*}_{X_{h}/K}) \to \text{RT}(U_{h}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \mathcal{O}_{X_{h}/K}) \) is a quasi-isomorphism. Since, for an ss-pair \((T, \overline{T})\) over \( K \), by Corollary 2.4, \( \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{cr}}(T, \overline{T}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \mathcal{O}_{X_{h}/K}) \) this is equivalent to showing that the map \( \text{RT}(\overline{U}_{K}, \mathcal{O}_{(U_{K}, \overline{U}_{K})}/F^{r}) \to \text{RT}(U_{h}, \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathcal{V}}; \mathcal{O}_{X_{h}/K}) \) is a quasi-isomorphism. And this follows from Proposition 3.14.

\textbf{Proposition 3.22.} \textit{Let \( X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{K} \). The natural projection \( \varepsilon : X_{K_{h}} \to X_{h} \) defines pullback maps}
\[ \varepsilon^{*} : \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(X_{h}) \to \text{RT}^{B}_{\text{HK}}(X_{K_{h}})^{G_{K}}, \varepsilon^{*} : \text{RT}_{\text{dr}}^{B}(X_{h}) \to \text{RT}_{\text{dr}}^{B}(X_{K_{h}})^{G_{K}}. \]
\textit{These are (filtered) quasi-isomorphisms.}
Proof. Notice that the action of $G_K$ on $R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}}^\Lambda_h)(\tau)$ and $R\Gamma^B_{dr}(X_{\mathcal{K}}^\Lambda_h)$ is smooth, i.e., the stabilizer of every element is an open subgroup of $G_K$. We will prove only the first quasi-isomorphism - the proof of the second one being analogous. By Proposition 3.18, it suffices to show that for any ss-pair over $K$ the natural map

$$R\Gamma^B_{HK}(U_1, \mathcal{U}_1) \to R\Gamma^B_{HK}((U, \mathcal{U}) \otimes_K \mathcal{K})^{G_K}$$

is a quasi-isomorphism. Passing to a finite extension of $K_U$, if necessary, we may assume that $(U, \mathcal{U})$ is log-smooth of Cartier type over a finite Galois extension $K_U$ of $K$. Then

$$R\Gamma^B_{HK}(U_1, \mathcal{U}_1) \otimes_{K_U} K^\times_H \times H, \quad H = \text{Gal}(K_U/K).$$

Taking $G_K$-fixed points of this quasi-isomorphism we obtain the first quasi-isomorphism of (41), as wanted.

Let $(U, \mathcal{U})$ be an ss-pair over $\mathcal{K}$. Set

$$R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U}) := R\Gamma(\mathcal{U}_t, L\Omega^\circ_{(U, \mathcal{U})/W(k)}), \quad R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})_n := R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U}) \otimes \mathbb{Z}/p^n \simeq R\Gamma(\mathcal{U}_t, L\Omega^\circ_{(U, \mathcal{U})/W_n(k)}),$$

$$R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p := \text{holim}_n R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})_n, \quad R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p := (R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}.$$

These are $F$-filtered $E_\infty$ algebras. Take the associated presheaves on $\mathcal{P}\text{as}_{/K}$. Denote by $\mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}$, $\mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr,n}$, $\mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p$, $\mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p$ their sheafifications in the $h$-topology of $\mathcal{V}_{ar\mathcal{K}}$. These are sheaves of $F$-filtered $E_\infty$ algebras (viewed as the projective system of quotients modulo $F^i$). Set $A_{dr} := L\Omega^\circ_{\mathcal{V}/K}$. By [3, Lemma 3.2] we have

$$A_{dr} = \mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}(\text{Spec}(\mathcal{K})) = R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(\mathcal{K}, \mathcal{V}).$$

The corresponding $F$-filtered algebras $A_{dr,n}$, $A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p$, $A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p$ are acyclic in nonzero degrees and the projections $\cdot/F^{m+1} \to \cdot/F^m$ are surjective. Thus (we set $\lim_F := \text{holim}_F$)

$$A^\circ_{dr,n} := \lim_F A_{dr,n} = \lim_m H^0(A_{dr,n},F^m), \quad A^\circ_{dr} := \lim_F (A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p) = \lim_m H^0(A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p/F^m)$$

$$\lim_F A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p = \lim_m H^0(A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p/F^m) = B^+_{dr}. \quad A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p/F^m = B^+_{dr}/F^m.$$

For any $(U, \mathcal{U})$ over $\mathcal{K}$, the complex $R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})$ is an $F$-filtered $E_\infty$ filtered $A_{dr}$-algebra hence $\lim_F R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})_n$ is an $A^\circ_{dr,n}$-algebra, $\lim_F R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p$ is a $B^+_{dr}$-algebra, etc. We have canonical morphisms

$$\kappa_{r,n} : R\Gamma_{cr}(U, \mathcal{U})_n/F^r \to R\Gamma_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})_n/F^r.$$

In the case of $(\mathcal{K}, \mathcal{V})$, from Theorem 2.1, we get isomorphisms $\kappa_{r,n} = \kappa^{-1}_{r,n} : A_{cr,n}/J^{[r]} \to A_{dr,n}/F^r$. Hence $A^\circ_{dr}$ is the completion of $A_{cr}$ with respect to the $J^{[r]}$-topology.

For $X \in \mathcal{V}_{ar\mathcal{K}}$, set $R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(X_h) := R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr})$. Since $A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p = \mathcal{K}$, for any variety $X$ over $\mathcal{K}$, we have a filtered quasi-isomorphism of $\mathcal{K}$-algebras $[3, 3.2]$ $R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(X_h) \hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K} \simeq R\Gamma_{dr}(X_h) \hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K}$ obtained by h-sheafification of the quasi-isomorphism

$$R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U}) \hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K} \simeq R\Gamma_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U}) \hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K}.$$

Concerning the $p$-adic coefficients, we have a quasi-isomorphism

$$\gamma_r : (R\Gamma_{dr}(X_h) \otimes \mathcal{K})/B^+_{dr}/F^r \simeq R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p)/F^r$$

To define it, consider, for any ss-pair $(U, \mathcal{U})$ over $\mathcal{K}$, the natural map $R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U}) \to R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Z}_p$. It yields, by extension to $A_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p$ and by the quasi-isomorphism (42), a quasi-isomorphism of $F$-filtered $\mathcal{K}$-algebras $[4, 3.5]$

$$\gamma : R\Gamma_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K} \simeq R\Gamma_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p \simeq R\Gamma^\circ_{dr}(U, \mathcal{U})\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p$$

Its mod $F^r$-version $\gamma_r$ after h-sheafification yields the quasi-isomorphism

$$\gamma_r : (\mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}\otimes \mathcal{K}/B^+_{dr}/F^r \simeq \mathcal{A}^\circ_{dr}\hat{\otimes} \mathbb{Q}_p/F^r$$

Passing to $R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{V})$, we get the quasi-isomorphism (43).

For $X \in \mathcal{V}_{ar\mathcal{K}}$, we have canonical quasi-isomorphisms

$$\iota^B_{cr} : R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_h)\hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K} \simeq R\Gamma_{cr}(X_h)\mathcal{K}, \quad \iota^B_{dr} : R\Gamma^B_{HK}(X_h)\hat{\otimes} \mathcal{K} \simeq R\Gamma_{dr}(X_h).$$
compatible with the $\text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K)$-action. Here $\beta_{\text{cr}}$ and $\tau_K$ denote the $h$-sheafification of the crystalline and the de Rham Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato twists [4, 2.5.1]. Trivializing the first map at $[\tilde{p}]$ and the second map at $p$ we get the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato maps

$$\iota^B_{\text{cr}} : = \iota^B_{\text{cr} \beta \lbrack \tilde{p} \rbrack} : \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K_0^u B^+_{\text{cr}} \to \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} , \quad \iota_{dR} := \iota_{dR} \beta_p : \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \to \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h).$$

Using the quasi-isomorphism $\kappa_{-1}^{-1} : \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}} / \mathcal{J}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}} \simeq (\mathcal{A}_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbf{q}} \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r$ from Theorem 2.1, we obtain the following quasi-isomorphisms of complexes of sheaves on $X_{\mathbf{Q}}$ (brackets denote homotopy limits)

$$\mathcal{J}(r)_{\mathbf{Q}} \simeq [\mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{1 - \varphi_r} \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}}] \simeq [\mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \kappa_{-1}^{-1})} \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}} \oplus \mathcal{J}_{\text{cr}, \mathbf{Q}} / \mathcal{J}^{[r]}_{\mathbf{Q}}].$$

Applying $\Gamma(X_h, \bullet)$ and the quasi-isomorphism $\gamma_{-1}^{-1} : \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbf{q}} \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r \simeq (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r$ from (43) we obtain the following quasi-isomorphisms

$$(44) \quad \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \simeq [\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \kappa_{-1}^{-1})} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \oplus \Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{\text{dR}}^{\mathbf{q}} \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r]

\simeq [\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \gamma_{-1}^{1 - \kappa_{-1}^{-1}})} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \oplus (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r].$$

**Corollary 3.23.** For any $(U, \overline{U}) \in \mathcal{B}_{\mathbf{Q}}^\alpha$, the canonical map

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \overline{U}, r)_{\mathbf{Q}} \simeq \Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, r)$$

is a quasi-isomorphism.

**Proof.** Arguing as above we find quasi-isomorphisms

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U, \overline{U}, r)_{\mathbf{Q}} \simeq [\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \kappa_{-1}^{-1})} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \oplus (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \overline{U}) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r]

\simeq [\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \gamma_{-1}^{1 - \kappa_{-1}^{-1}})} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \oplus (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \overline{U}) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r].$$

Comparing them with quasi-isomorphisms (44) we see that it suffices to check that the natural maps

$$\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U, \overline{U})_{\mathbf{Q}} \simeq \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U_h)_{\mathbf{Q}}, \quad \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U, \overline{U}) \simeq \Gamma_{\text{dR}}(U_h),$$

are (filtered) quasi-isomorphism. But this is known by Proposition 40 and Proposition 3.14. \hfill \Box

Consider the following composition of morphisms

$$\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \simeq [\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \gamma_{-1}^{1 - \kappa_{-1}^{-1}})} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}} \oplus (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r]

\simeq [\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K^u_0 B^+_{\text{st}} \xrightarrow{(1 - \varphi_r, \gamma_{-1}^{1 - \kappa_{-1}^{-1}})} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K^u_0 B^+_{\text{st}} \oplus (\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes \mathbf{Q}_p) / F^r]

\simeq [\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K^u_0 B^+_{\text{st}} \xrightarrow{1 - \varphi_r} \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K^u_0 B^+_{\text{st}}]^{N = 0}

\simeq \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{1 - \varphi_r} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}}$$

(45)

The second quasi-isomorphism uses the map

$$(\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes K^u_0 B^+_{\text{st}})^{N = 0} = \Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{\mathbf{Q}} \xrightarrow{1 - \varphi_r} \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)_{\mathbf{Q}}$$

(that is compatible with the action of $N$ and $\varphi$) and the following lemma.
Lemma 3.24. The following diagrams commute

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{cr} (X_h) \otimes_{B^{_{st}}} B^{_{st}}_n \xrightarrow{\gamma_{cr}^{-1} \kappa_1 \otimes \delta} (R \Gamma_d (X_h) \otimes_{K} B^{_{dr}}_{dR})/F^r \\
\Gamma_{HK}^B (X_h) \otimes_{K_0}^n B^{_{st}}_n \\
\end{array}
\]

Here \(\gamma_{dr}\) is the map defined by Beilinson in [4, 3.4.1].

Proof. We will start with the left diagram. It suffices to show that it canonically commutes with \(X_h\) replaced by any ss-pair \(Y = (U, \mathcal{U})\) over \(K\) - a base change of an ss-pair \(Y\) split over \((V, K)\). Proceeding as in Example 3.5, we obtain the following diagram in which all squares but the one in the left bottom clearly commute.

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\Gamma_{HK}^B (Y_1) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\iota_{cr}^B} \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1/V^\times) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\kappa_1 \otimes \delta} (R \Gamma_d (Y_1) \otimes \mathbb{Q})/F^r \\
\Delta \downarrow \quad \quad \quad \Delta \\
\Gamma_{HK}^B (Y_1) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\delta} \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1/V^\times) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\kappa_1 \otimes \delta} (R \Gamma_d (Y_1) \otimes \mathbb{Q})/F^r \\
\Gamma_{HK}^B (Y_1) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\iota_{cr}^B} \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1/Acr) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\kappa_1 \otimes \delta} (R \Gamma_d (Y_1) \otimes \mathbb{Q})/F^r \\
\end{array}
\]

Here we think \(B^{_{dr}}_{dR}/F^m = \Gamma_{dR}^B (K, \mathcal{U}) \otimes \mathbb{Q}\) and the map \(\delta\) is defined as the composition

\[
\delta : \Gamma_{HK}^B (Y_1) \otimes K \otimes B^{_{st}}_n \xrightarrow{\delta} \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1/V^\times) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\kappa_1 \otimes \delta} (R \Gamma_d (Y_1) \otimes \mathbb{Q})/F^r
\]

Recall that for the map \(\iota_{cr}^B : \Gamma_{HK}^B (Y_1) \otimes K \to \Gamma_{dR} (Y_K) \otimes F^r\) we have \(\iota_{cr}^B = \gamma_{cr}^{-1} \kappa_1^{-1} \iota_{cr}^B\). Everything in sight being compatible with change of the ss-pairs \(Y\) - more specifically with maps in the directed system \(\Sigma\) - if this diagram commutes so does its \(\Sigma\) colimit and the left diagram in the lemma for the pair \((U, \mathcal{U})\).

It remains to show that the left bottom square in the above diagram commutes. To do that consider the ring \(\hat{A}_n\) defined as the PD-envelope of the closed immersion

\[
\nabla_1^\times \hookrightarrow A_{cr,n} \times_{W_n(k)} V^\times_n
\]

That is, \(\hat{A}_n\) is the product of the PD-thickenings \((\nabla_1^\times \hookrightarrow A_{cr,n})\) and \((V^\times_n \hookrightarrow V^\times_n)\) over \((W_1(k) \hookrightarrow W_n(k))\). By [4, Lemma 1.17], this makes \(\nabla_1^\times \hookrightarrow \hat{A}_{cr,n}\) into the universal PD-thickening in the log-crystalline site of \(\nabla_1^\times\) over \(V^\times_n\). Let \(\hat{A} := \text{lim}_{\text{proj}} \hat{A}_{cr,n}\) with the limit log-structure. Set \(\hat{B}_n^{+} := \hat{A}_{cr}[1/p]\).

Using Theorem 3.6, we obtain a canonical quasi-isomorphism

\[
\iota_{cr}^B : \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\iota_{cr}^B} \Gamma_{cr} (Y_1/Acr) \otimes K
\]

By construction, we have the maps of PD-thickenings

\[
(V^\times_n \hookrightarrow V^\times_n) \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_1} (\nabla_1^\times \hookrightarrow \hat{A}_{cr}) \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_2} (\nabla_1^\times \hookrightarrow A_{cr})
\]
Consider the following diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma_{HK}^{B}(\bar{Y}_{1})_{\mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+}} & \xrightarrow{pr_{1}^{*} \otimes pr_{r}^{*} \kappa_{r}} & \Gamma_{HK}^{B}(\bar{Y}_{1})_{\mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+}} \\
pr_{1} & & \delta \\
\Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/A_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r} & \sim & \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/A_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r} \\
\sim & & \sim \\
\Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/\tilde{A}_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r} & \xleftarrow{pr_{1}^{*}} & \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/\tilde{A}_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r}
\end{array}
\]

The bottom triangle commutes since \(\Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/A_{cr}) = \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/W(k))\). The pullback maps

\[
pr_{1}^{*} : \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}_{1}/V^{\times}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}/\tilde{A}_{cr}),
\]

\[
pr_{2}^{*} : \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}/A_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r} \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y}/\tilde{A}_{cr})_{\mathbb{Q}}/F^{r}
\]

are quasi-isomorphisms. Indeed, in the case of the first pullback this follows from the universal property of \(\tilde{A}_{cr}\); in the case of the second one - it follows from the commutativity of the bottom triangle since the right slanted map is a quasi-isomorphism as shown by the first diagram in our proof.

The left trapezoid and the big square commute by the definition of the Beilinson-Bloch-Kato maps. To see that the top triangle commutes it suffices to show that for an element

\[
x \in \Gamma_{HK}^{B}(\bar{Y}_{1})_{\mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+}} = (\Gamma_{HK}^{B}(\bar{Y}_{1}) \otimes_{K_{nr}} \mathcal{B}_{st}^{+})^{N=0}, \quad x = b \sum_{i \geq 0} \gamma_{i}^{t}(m) a([\bar{p}])^{[i]}, \quad m \in \Gamma_{HK}^{B}(\bar{Y}_{1}), b \in \mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+},
\]

we have \(pr_{2}^{*}(x) = pr_{1}^{*} \delta(x)\). Since \(\iota(a([\bar{p}])) = \log([\bar{p}]/p)\) [27, 4.2.2], we calculate

\[
\delta(x) = \delta(b \sum_{i \geq 0} \gamma_{i}^{t}(m) a([\bar{p}])^{[i]}) = b \sum_{i \geq 0} \sum_{j \geq 0} \gamma_{i+j}(m) a(p)^{[j]} \log([\bar{p}]/p)^{[i]}
\]

\[
= b \sum_{k \geq 0} \gamma_{k}(m) a(p) + \log([\bar{p}]/p)^{[k]}
\]

Since in \(\mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+}\) we have \([\bar{p}] = ([\bar{p}]/p)p\) and \([\bar{p}]/p \in 1 + J_{\mathcal{B}_{cr}^{+}}\), it follows that \(a([\bar{p}]) = \log([\bar{p}]/p) + a(p)\) and

\[
pr_{1}^{*} \delta(x) = pr_{1}^{*}(b \sum_{k \geq 0} \gamma_{k}(m) a(p) + \log([\bar{p}]/p)^{[k]}) = b \sum_{k \geq 0} \gamma_{k}(m) a([\bar{p}])^{[k]} = pr_{2}^{*}(b \sum_{k \geq 0} \gamma_{k}(m) a([\bar{p}])^{[k]}) = pr_{2}^{*}(x),
\]

as wanted. It follows now that the right trapezoid in the above diagram commutes as well and that so does the left diagram in our lemma.

To check the commutativity of the right diagram, consider the following map obtained from the maps \(\kappa_{r,n}'\) by passing to \(F\)-limit

\[
\kappa'_{r,n} : \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y})_{n} \otimes_{A_{cr,n}} A_{dr,n} \xrightarrow{\sim} \lim_{\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{F}}} \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y})_{n}/F^{r}
\]

By [4, 3.6.2], this is a quasi-isomorphism. Beilinson [4, 3.4.1] defines the map

\[
\gamma_{dr} : \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y})_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes_{A_{cr}} \mathcal{B}_{dr}^{+} \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma_{dr}(\bar{Y}_{K}) \otimes_{\mathcal{R}} \mathcal{B}_{dr}^{+}
\]

by \(\mathcal{B}_{dr}^{+}\)-linearization of the composition \(\lim_{\mathcal{F}}(\gamma_{r}^{-1} \kappa_{r}^{-1}) \text{holim}_{n} \kappa_{r}'\). We have

\[
\gamma_{dr} = \gamma_{r}^{-1} \kappa_{r}^{-1} : \Gamma_{cr}(\bar{Y})_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\Gamma_{dr}(\bar{Y}_{K}) \otimes_{\mathcal{R}} \mathcal{B}_{dr}^{+})/F^{r}
\]

Hence the commutativity of the right diagram follows from that of the left one. \(\square\)
Let $C^+ (R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ denote the second homotopy limit in the diagram (45); denote by $C(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ the complex $C^+ (R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ with all the pluses removed. We have defined a map $\alpha_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \to C^+ (R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ and proved the following proposition.

**Proposition 3.25.** There is a functorial $G_K$-equivariant quasi-isomorphism

$$\alpha_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) = R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{F}(r)Q) \simeq C^+ (R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)\{r\}).$$

**Corollary 3.26.** For $(U, \mathcal{U}) \in P^\otimes_{\mathcal{R}}$, we have a long exact sequence

$$\to H^3_{\text{syn}}((U, \mathcal{U})_K, r) \to (H^3_{\text{HK}}(U, \mathcal{U})Q \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr})^\varphi = p^r, N = 0 \to (H^3_{\text{HR}}(U, \mathcal{U}) \otimes K B^+_\text{hr})/F^r \to H^3_{\text{syn}}((U, \mathcal{U})_K, r) \to$$

Proof. By diagram (45), it suffices to show that $H^3(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B((U, \mathcal{U})_1) \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr})^\varphi = p^r, N = 0 = (H^3_{\text{HK}}(U, \mathcal{U})Q \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr})^\varphi = p^r, N = 0$. But, keeping in mind that the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes $R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B((U, \mathcal{U})_1)$ are built from $(\varphi, N)$-modules, this follows from the following short exact sequences (for a $(\varphi, N)$-module $M$) [20, 5.1]

$$0 \to (M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr})^N = 0 \to M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr} \otimes N \to M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr} \to 0,$$

$$0 \to (M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr})^\varphi = p^r \to M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr} \otimes \varphi^r \to M \otimes K_\otimes B^+_\text{cr} \to 0 \quad \Box$$

## 4. Relation between syntomic cohomology and étale cohomology

In this section we will study the relationship between syntomic and étale cohomology in both the geometric and the arithmetic situation.

### 4.1. Geometric case

We start with the geometric case. In this subsection, we will construct the geometric syntomic period map from syntomic to étale cohomology. We will prove that in the torsion case, on the level of $h$-sheaves it is a quasi-isomorphism modulo a universal constant; in the rational case – it induces an isomorphism on cohomology groups in a stable range. Finally, we will construct the syntomic descent spectral sequence.

We will first recall the de Rham and Crystalline Poincaré Lemmas of Beilinson and Bhatt [3, 4, 8].

**Theorem 4.1.** (de Rham Poincaré Lemma [3, 3.2]) The maps $A_{\text{DR}} \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n \to \mathcal{A}_{\text{DR}} \otimes^L \mathbb{Z}/p^n$ are filtered quasi-isomorphisms of $h$-sheaves on $\mathcal{V}ar_{\mathbb{Q}}$

**Theorem 4.2.** (Filtered Crystalline Poincaré Lemma [4, 2.3], [8, Theorem 10.14]) The map $J_{\mathcal{F}, n}^{[r]} \to \mathcal{F}_{\text{cr}, n}^{[r]}$ is a quasi-isomorphism of $h$-sheaves on $\mathcal{V}ar_{\mathbb{Q}}$.

Proof. We have the following diagram of distinguished triangles

$$\begin{align*}
J_{\mathcal{F}, n}^{[r]} &\longrightarrow A_{\text{cr}, n} \longrightarrow A_{\text{cr}, n}/J_{\mathcal{F}, n}^{[r]} \\
\mathcal{F}_{\text{cr}, n}^{[r]} &\longrightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, n}^{[r]} \longrightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, n}/\mathcal{F}_{\text{cr}, n}^{[r]}
\end{align*}$$

The middle map is a quasi-isomorphism by the Crystalline Poincaré Lemma proved in [4, 2.3]. Hence it suffices to show that so is the rightmost map. But, by [4, 1.9.2], this map is quasi-isomorphic to the map $A_{\text{DR}, n}/F^r \to \mathcal{A}_{\text{DR}, n}/F^r$. Since the last map is a quasi-isomorphism by the de Rham Poincaré Lemma (4.1) we are done. \(\Box\)

We will now recall the definitions of the crystalline, Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato, and de Rham period maps [4, 3.1], [3, 3.5]. Let $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{\mathbb{Q}}$. To define the crystalline period map

$$\rho_{\text{cr}} : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h) \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, \mathbb{Z}_p) \otimes A_{\text{cr}},$$

consider the natural map $\alpha_n : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h) \to R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, n})$ and the composition

$$\beta_n : R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, \mathbb{Z}_p(r)) \otimes^L_{\mathbb{Z}_p} A_{\text{cr}, n} \simeq R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, A_{\text{cr}, n}) \sim R\Gamma(X_h, A_{\text{cr}, n}) \sim R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{A}_{\text{cr}, n})$$
Set $\rho_{cr,n} := \beta_n^{-1} \alpha_n$ and $\rho_{cr} := \holim_n \rho_{cr,n}$. The Hyodo-Kato period map

$$\rho_{HK} : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{\text{cr}} \otimes_{K_{\text{cr}}} B_{\text{st}}^+ \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{cr}}^+,$$

is obtained by composing the map $\rho_{cr,Q}$ with the quasi-isomorphism $\beta_{cr}^B : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{\text{cr}} \otimes_{K_{\text{cr}}} B_{\text{st}}^+ \to R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h)Q$. The maps $\rho_{cr}, \rho_{HK}$ are morphisms of $E_\infty A_{cr}$- and $B_{\text{st}}^+$-algebras equipped with a Frobenius action; they are compatible with the action of the Galois group $G_K$.

To define the de Rham period map $\rho_{\text{dR}} : R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes_{K_{\text{dR}}} B_{\text{st}}^+ \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{dR}}$ consider the compositions

$$\alpha : R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \to R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes Q \to R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes Q_p,$$

$$\beta : R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Z) \otimes A_{\text{dR}} \otimes L \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, A_{\text{dR}}) \to R\Gamma(X_h, A_{\text{dR}}) \to R\Gamma(X_h, \wedge^2_{\text{dR}}) = R\Gamma^3_{\text{dR}}(X_h).$$

After tensoring the map $\beta$ with $Z/p^n$ and using the de Rham Poincaré Lemma we get a quasi-isomorphism $\beta_n : \gamma_{\text{ét}} : R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Z/p^n) \otimes L A_{\text{dR}} \otimes L \to R\Gamma^3_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes L Z_p/p^n$.

Set $\beta Q := \holim_n \beta_n \otimes Q$ and $\rho_{\text{dR}} := \beta^{-1} \alpha$. This is a morphism of filtered $E_\infty B_{\text{dR}}^+$-algebras, compatible with $G_K$-action.

**Theorem 4.3.** ([4, 3.2], [3, 3.6]) For $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{\overline{K}}$, we have canonical quasi-isomorphisms

$$\rho_{cr} : R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(X_h) \otimes_{A_{cr}} B_{\text{cr}} \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{cr}}, \quad \rho_{HK} : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h)^{\text{cr}} \otimes_{K_{\text{cr}}} B_{\text{cr}} \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{cr}},$$

$$\rho_{\text{dR}} : R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes_{K_{\text{dR}}} B_{\text{dR}} \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{dR}}.$$

Pulling back $\rho_{HK}$ to the Fontaine-Hyodo-Kato $G_a$-torsor Spec$(B_{st})$ Spec$(B_{cr})$ we get a canonical quasi-isomorphism of $B_{st}$-complexes

$$\rho_{HK} : R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes_{K_{\text{cr}}} B_{st} \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{st},$$

compatible with the $(\varphi, N)$-action and with the $G_K$-action on $\mathcal{V}ar_{\overline{K}}$.

**Corollary 4.4.** The period morphisms are compatible, i.e., the following diagrams commute.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}^B(X_h) \otimes_{K_{\text{cr}}} B_{st} & \xrightarrow{\rho_{HK}} & R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_h) \otimes_{K_{\text{dR}}} B_{\text{dR}} \\
\rho_{\text{dR}} \downarrow & & \downarrow \rho_{\text{dR}} \\
R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{st}} & \xrightarrow{1_{\text{dR}}} & R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{dR}} \\
\rho_{\text{dR}} \otimes \text{Id}_{B_{\text{dR}}} \downarrow & & \downarrow \rho_{\text{dR}} \\
R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{st}} & \xrightarrow{\rho_{\text{dR}}} & R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p) \otimes B_{\text{dR}}
\end{array}$$

**Proof.** The second diagram commutes by [4, 3.4]. The commutativity of the first one can be reduced, by the equality $\rho_{HK} = \rho_{cr} \rho_{B_{cr}}$ and the second diagram above, to the commutativity of the right diagram in Lemma 3.24. \hfill \Box

We will now define the syntomic period map

$$\rho_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, Q_p(r)), \quad r \geq 0.$$

Set $\text{Z}/p^n(r)' := (1/(p^n a)\text{Z}_p(r)) \otimes \text{Z}/p^n$, where $a$ is the largest integer $\leq r/(p - 1)$. Recall that we have the fundamental exact sequence [60, Theorem 1.2.4]

$$0 \to \text{Z}/p^n(r)' \to J_{<r,n}^{<r_s} 1_{\varphi} A_{cr,n} \to 0,$$

where

$$J_{<r,n}^{<r_s} := \{ x \in J_{n+s}^{[r]} | \varphi(x) \in p^s A_{cr,n} \}/p^n,$$

for some $s \geq r$. Set $S_a(r) := \text{Cone}(J_{cr,n}^{[r]} p^{-s} A_{cr,n}^-)$ [1]. There is a natural morphism of complexes $S_a(r) \to \text{Z}/p^n(r)'$ (induced by $p^r$ on $J_{cr,n}^{[r]}$ and Id on $A_{cr,n}^-$, whose kernel and cokernel are annihilated by $p^r$).

The Filtered Crystalline Poincaré Lemma implies easily the following Syntomic Poincaré Lemma.
Corollary 4.5.  

(1) For $0 ≤ r ≤ p − 2$, there is a unique quasi-isomorphism $\mathbb{Z}/p^n(r) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{J}_n(r)$ of complexes of sheaves on $\mathcal{V}ar_{\mathcal{R},h}$ that is compatible with the Crystalline Poincaré Lemma.

(2) There is a unique quasi-isomorphism $S_n(r) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{J}_n(r)$ of complexes of sheaves on $\mathcal{V}ar_{\mathcal{R},h}$ that is compatible with the Crystalline Poincaré Lemma.

Proof. We will prove the second claim - the first one is proved in an analogous way. Consider the following map of distinguished triangles

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathcal{J}_n(r) & \xrightarrow{\rho} & \mathcal{J}_{cr,n} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
S_n(r) & \xrightarrow{\rho} & A_{cr,n}
\end{array}
\]

The triangles are distinguished by definition. The vertical continuous arrows are quasi-isomorphisms by the Crystalline Poincaré Lemma. They induce the dash arrow that is clearly a quasi-isomorphism. □

Consider the natural map $\alpha_n : R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{J}(r)) \to R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{J}_n(r))$ and the zig-zag

\[
\beta_n : R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{J}_n(r)) \xleftarrow{\sim} R\Gamma(X_h, S_n(r)) \to R\Gamma(X_{et}, \mathbb{Z}/p^n(r)) \xleftarrow{\sim} R\Gamma(X_h, \mathbb{Z}/p^n(r')).
\]

Set $\beta := (\operatorname{holim}_n \beta_n) \otimes \mathbb{Q}$; note that this is a quasi-isomorphism. Set

\[
\rho_{syn} := p^{-r} \beta \alpha : R\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r) \to R\Gamma(X_{et}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)),
\]

where $\alpha := (\operatorname{holim}_n \alpha_n) \otimes \mathbb{Q}$. The period map $\rho_{syn}$ is a map of $E_\infty$ algebras over $\mathbb{Q}_p$ compatible with the action of the Galois group $G_K$.

The syntomic period map has a different, more global definition that we find very useful. Define the map $\rho_{syn}'$ by the following diagram.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{syn}(X_h, r) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & [R\Gamma_{cr}(X_h) \mathbb{Q} \xrightarrow{(1-\varphi_r, \gamma_r^{-1} \kappa_r^{-1})} R\Gamma_{cr}(X_h) \mathbb{Q} \oplus R\Gamma_{dR}(X_h)/F^r] \\
\downarrow \rho'_{syn} & & \downarrow \rho_{cr} + \rho_{dR} \\
R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & [R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \otimes B_{cr} \xrightarrow{(1-\varphi_r, \text{can})} R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \otimes B_{cr} \oplus R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \otimes B_{dR}/F^r]
\end{array}
\]

This definition makes sense since the following diagram commutes.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{cr}(X_h) \mathbb{Q} & \xrightarrow{\gamma_r^{-1} \kappa_r^{-1}} & R\Gamma_{dR}(X_h)/F^r \\
\downarrow \rho_{cr} & & \downarrow \rho_{dR} \\
R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \otimes B_{cr} & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} & R\Gamma_{et}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \otimes B_{dR}/F^r
\end{array}
\]

The syntomic period morphisms $\rho_{syn}$ and $\rho_{syn}'$ are homotopic by a homotopy compatible with the $G_K$-action (and, unless necessary, we will not distinguish them in what follows). These two facts follow easily from the definitions.

For $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$, we have a quasi-isomorphism

\[
\alpha_{et} : R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{R}, et}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \xrightarrow{\sim} C(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{R}, h})\{r\})
\]

that we define as the inverse of the following composition of quasi-isomorphisms (square brackets denote complex)

\[
C(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{R}, h})\{r\})^{\rho} \xrightarrow{\rho} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{R}, et}, \mathbb{Q}_p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p [B_{et} \xrightarrow{(N, 1-\varphi_r, \gamma_r^{-1})} B_{et} \oplus B_{et} \oplus B_{dR}/F^r(1-\varphi_r^{-1}) \xrightarrow{-N} B_{et}] \\
\xleftarrow{\sim} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{R}, et}, \mathbb{Q}_p) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p C(D_{et}(\mathbb{Q}_p(r))) \xleftarrow{\sim} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{R}, et}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)).
\]

The last quasi-isomorphism is by Remark 2.7. The map $\rho$ is defined using the period morphisms $\rho_{HK}$ and $\rho_{dR}$ and their compatibility (Corollary 4.4). The map $\alpha_{et}$ is compatible with the action of $G_K$. 

Proposition 4.6. For a variety $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$, we have a canonical, compatible with the action of $G_K$, quasi-isomorphism
\[ \rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r) \overset{\sim}{\to} \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{K}, \text{ét}}, Q_p(r)). \]

Proof. The Bousfield-Kan spectral sequences associated to the homotopy limits defining the complexes $C^+(H^i_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))$ and $C(H^i_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))$ form the following commutative diagram
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
+ E_2^{i,j} &=& H^i(C^+(H^j_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))) \Longrightarrow H^i+j(C^+(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))) \\
& \downarrow \text{can} & \quad & \downarrow \text{can} \\
E_2^{i,j} &=& H^i(C(H^j_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))) \Longrightarrow H^i+j(C(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r)))
\end{array}
\]

We have $D_j = H^j_{HK}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r) \in MF^0_{K}(\mathcal{v}, N, G_K)$. For $j \leq r$, $F^1 D_{j,K} = F^1-(r-j) H^j_{dR}(X_h) \{r\} = 0$. Hence, by Corollary 2.15, we have $+E_2^{i,j} \overset{\sim}{\to} E_2^{i,j}$. This implies that $\tau_{\leq r} C^+(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r)) \overset{\sim}{\to} \tau_{\leq r} C(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))$.

Since $\rho_{HK} = \rho_{cr} \ell_{cr}$, we check easily that we have the following commutative diagram
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & C^+(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r)) \\
\downarrow \rho_{\text{syn}} & & \downarrow \text{can} \\
R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{K}, \text{ét}}, Q_p(r)) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & C(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r))
\end{array}
\]

It follows that $\rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r) \overset{\sim}{\to} \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\mathcal{K}, \text{ét}}, Q_p(r))$, as wanted. \qed

Let $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$. The natural projection $\varepsilon : X_{\mathcal{K}, h} \to X_h$ defines pullback maps
\[ \varepsilon^* : R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h) \to R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}), \quad \varepsilon^* : R\Gamma_{dR}(X_h) \to R\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}). \]

By construction they are compatible with the monodromy operator, Frobenius, the action of the Galois group $G_K$, and filtration. It is also clear that they are compatible with the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato morphisms, i.e., that the following diagram commutes
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h) & \xrightarrow{\varepsilon^*} & R\Gamma_{dR}(X_h) \\
\downarrow \varepsilon_\ast & & \downarrow \varepsilon_\ast \\
R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}) & \xrightarrow{\varepsilon^*} & R\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}).
\end{array}
\]

It follows that we can define a canonical pullback map
\[ \varepsilon^* : C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h) \{r\}) \to C^+(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}) \{r\}). \]

Lemma 4.7. Let $r \geq 0$. The following diagram commutes in the derived category.
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\text{syn}}} & C_{\text{st}}(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h) \{r\}) \\
\varepsilon^* & & \varepsilon^* \\
R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}, r) & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\text{syn}}} & C^+(R\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K}, h}) \{r\}).
\end{array}
\]

Proof. Take a number $t \geq 2 \dim X + 2$ and choose a finite Galois extension $(V', K')/(V, K)$ (see the proof of Proposition 3.18) such that we have an $h$-hypercovering $Z_\ast \to X_K$, with $(Z_\ast) \leq t+1$ built from log-schemes log-smooth over $V'^{\times}$ and of Cartier type. Since the top map $\alpha_{\text{syn}}$ is compatible with base change (c.f. Proposition 3.20) it suffices to show that the diagram in the lemma commutes with $X$ replaced by $(Z_\ast) \leq t+1$. By Propositions 40, 3.18, and 3.14, this reduces to showing that, for an ss-pair $(U, \mathcal{U})$ split over
To do that we will need the ring of periods \( \pi \) - a fixed uniformizer of \( V \).

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(Y)_{Q} & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\text{cr}}^{B}} & \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(Y/R)_{Q}^{N=0} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\hat{Y})_{Q} & \xrightarrow{\iota_{\text{cr}}^{B}} & \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\hat{Y}/\hat{A}_{\text{st}})_{Q}^{N=0} \\
\end{array}
\]

Commutativity of the last diagram will follow from the following commutative diagram

The ring \( \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} \) has a natural action of \( G_K \), Frobenius \( \varphi \), and a monodromy operator \( N \). It is also equipped with a PD-filtration \( F^{\circ} \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} = H_{cr}^{0}(\hat{V}_{n}/R_{n}, f_{\cr, n}) \). We have a morphism \( A_{\text{cr},n} \rightarrow \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} \) induced by the map \( H_{cr}^{0}(\hat{V}_{n}/W_{n}(k)) \rightarrow H_{cr}^{0}(\hat{V}_{n}/R_{n}) \). It is compatible with the Galois action, the Frobenius, and the filtration. The natural map \( R_{n} \rightarrow \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} \) is compatible with all the structures. We can view \( \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} \) as the PD-envelope of the closed immersion

\[
\hat{V}_{n}^{\times} \hookrightarrow A_{\text{cr},n} \times W_{n}(k) \rightarrow X^{\times}
\]

defined by the map \( \theta : A_{\text{cr},n} \rightarrow \hat{V}_{n} \) and the projection \( W_{n}(k)X \rightarrow \hat{V}_{n} \). This makes \( \hat{V}_{1}^{\times} \hookrightarrow \hat{A}_{\text{st},n} \) into a PD-thickening in the crystalline site of \( \hat{V}_{1} \). Set \( \hat{B}_{1}^{+} := \hat{A}_{\text{st}}[1/p] \).

Commutativity of the last diagram will follow from the following commutative diagram

as soon as we show that the map \( \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\hat{Y})_{Q} \rightarrow \Gamma_{\text{cr}}(\hat{Y}/\hat{A}_{\text{st}})_{Q}^{N=0} \) is a quasi-isomorphism. Notice that the map \( \iota_{\text{cr}}^{B} \) is a quasi-isomorphism by Theorem 3.6. Hence using the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato maps \( \iota_{\text{cr}}^{B} \) and \( \iota_{\text{cr}}^{B} \) this reduces to proving that the canonical map \( \Gamma_{\text{cr}}^{B}(Y_{1})_{\hat{B}_{1}^{+}}^{r,N=0} \rightarrow \Gamma_{\text{cr}}^{B}(Y_{1})_{\hat{B}_{1}^{+}}^{r,N=0} \) is a quasi-isomorphism. In fact, we claim that for any \( (\varphi,N) \)-module \( M \) we have an isomorphism \( M_{\hat{B}_{1}^{+}}^{r,N=0} \cong M_{\hat{B}_{1}^{+}}^{r,N=0} \). Indeed,
assume first that the monodromy $N_M$ is trivial. We calculate

$$M^r_{B^+_st} = (M \otimes_{K_0} B_{cr}^+)^{N=0} = M \otimes_{K_0} (B_{cr}^+)^{N=0} = M \otimes_{K_0} B_{cr}^+,$$
$$M^r_{\tilde{B}^+_st} = (M \otimes_{K_0} \tilde{B}_{st}^+)^{N=0} = M \otimes_{K_0} (\tilde{B}_{st}^+)^{N=0} = M \otimes_{K_0} \tilde{B}_{st}^+$$

Hence $M^r_{B^+_st} = M \otimes_{K_0} B_{cr}^+$ and $M^r_{\tilde{B}^+_st} = M \otimes_{K_0} \tilde{B}_{st}^+$ for a commutative diagram

for $\alpha$ a commutative diagram

Hence $M^r_{B^+_st} = M \otimes_{K_0} B_{cr}^+$ and $M^r_{\tilde{B}^+_st} = M \otimes_{K_0} \tilde{B}_{st}^+$, where the last equality is proved in [60, Lemma 1.6.5]. We are done in this case.

In general, we can write $M \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^+ \cong M \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^+$ for a $(\varphi, N)$-module $M$ such that $N_{M'} = 0$ (take for $M'$ the image of the map $M \to M \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^+$, $m \mapsto \exp(N_{M}(m)u)$, for $u \in B_{st}^+$ such that $B_{st}^+ = B_{cr}^+[u]$), $N_{\tau}(u) = -1$). Similarly, using the fact that the ring $B_{st}^+$ is canonically (and compatibly with all the structures) isomorphic to the elements of $B_{st}^+$ annihilated by a power of the monodromy operator [41, 3.7], we can write in a compatible way $M \otimes_{K_0} B_{st}^+ \cong M' \otimes_{K_0} \tilde{B}_{st}^+$ for the same module $M'$. We obtained a commutative diagram

that reduces the general case to the case of trivial monodromy on $M$ that we treated above. □

Let $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_{K}$, $r \geq 0$. Set

$$C_{pst}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\}) := \begin{vmatrix}
\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})^{G_K} & \Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})^{G_K} \otimes (\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K},h})/F_r)^{G_K} \\
N & (N,0)
\end{vmatrix}$$

The above makes sense since the action of $G_K$ on $\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\}$ and $\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K},h})$ is smooth. In particular, we have

$$H^j(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\}) \cong H^j(\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K},h}))^{G_K}, \quad H^j(\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K},h})) \cong H^j(\Gamma_{dR}(X_{\mathcal{K},h}))^{G_K}.$$  

Consider the canonical pullback map

$$\epsilon^* : C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h)\{r\}) \to C_{pst}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\}).$$

By Proposition 3.22, this is a quasi-isomorphism. This allows us to construct a canonical spectral sequence (the syntomic descent spectral sequence)

(49)

$$\text{syn} E_2^{i,j} = H^i(C_{pst}(H_{HK}^j(X_{\mathcal{K},h}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))) \Longrightarrow H_{syn}^{i+j}(X_h, r)$$

Indeed, the Bousfield-Kan spectral sequences associated to the homotopy limits defining complexes $C_{pst}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\})$ and $C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h)\{r\})$ give us the following commutative diagram

$$\text{pst} E_2^{i,j} = H^i(C_{pst}(H_{HK}^j(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\})) \Longrightarrow H^{i+j}(C_{pst}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\}))$$

Since, by Proposition 3.20, we have $\alpha_{syn} : H^{i+j}(X_h, r) \cong H^{i+j}(C_{st}(\Gamma_{HK}^B(X_h)\{r\}))$, we have obtained a spectral sequence

$$\text{syn} E_2^{i,j} = H^i(C_{st}(H_{HK}^j(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\})) \Longrightarrow H_{syn}^{i+j}(X_h, r)$$

It remains to show that there is a canonical isomorphism

(50)

$$H^i(C_{pst}(H_{HK}^j(X_{\mathcal{K},h})\{r\})) \cong H^i(G_K, H^j(X_{\mathcal{K},h}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))).$$
But, we have $D_j = H^j_{	ext{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})(\mathcal{r}) \in MF^d_{\mathbb{K}}(\varphi, N, \mathcal{G}_K)$, $V_{\text{post}}(D_j) \simeq H^j(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}(\mathcal{r}))$, and $D_{\text{post}}(H^j(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}(\mathcal{r}))) \simeq D_j$. Hence isomorphism (50) follows from Remark 2.12 and we have obtained the spectral sequence (49).

4.2. Arithmetic case. In this subsection, we define the arithmetic syntomic period map by Galois descent from the geometric case. Then we show that, via this period map, the syntomic descent spectral sequence and the étale Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence are compatible. Finally, we show that this implies that the arithmetic syntomic cohomology and étale cohomology are isomorphic in a stable range.

Let $X \in \var{Var}_{K}$. For $r \geq 0$, we define the canonical syntomic period map

$$\rho_{\text{syn}} : R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \to R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r)),$$

as the following composition

$$R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) = R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{J}(r)) \to \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(X_h, \mathcal{J}_n(r)) \overset{\text{can}}{\to} \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(\mathcal{G}_K, R\Gamma(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h}, \mathcal{J}_n(r))) \mathcal{Q}$$

$$\overset{p^{-r}}{\to} \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(\mathcal{G}_K, R\Gamma(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Z}/p^n(r'))) \mathcal{Q} \overset{\text{can}}{\to} \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Z}/p^n(r'))) \mathcal{Q} = R\Gamma(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r)).$$

It is a morphism of $E_{\infty}$ algebras over $\mathcal{Q}_p$. The syntomic period map $\rho_{\text{syn}}$ is compatible with the syntomic descent and the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequences.

**Theorem 4.8.** For $X \in \var{Var}_{K}, r \geq 0$, there is a canonical map of spectral sequences

$$\text{syn} E^{i,j}_2 = H^i_{\text{st}}(\mathcal{G}_K, H^j(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r))) \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^{i+j}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)$$

$$\xrightarrow{\rho_{\text{syn}}} H^{i+j}(X_{\text{ét}}, \mathcal{Q}_p(r))$$

**Proof.** We work in the (classical) derived category. The Bousfield-Kan spectral sequences associated to the homotopy limits defining complexes $C(R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\})$ and $C_{\text{post}}(R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\})$, and Theorem 2.18 give us the following commutative diagram of spectral sequences

$$E^{i,j}_2^{\text{syn}} = H^i(\mathcal{G}_K, C(H^j_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\})) \xrightarrow{\delta} H^{i+j}(\mathcal{G}_K, C(R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\}))$$

$$E^{i,j}_2^{\text{post}} = H^i(C_{\text{post}}(H^j_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\})) \xrightarrow{\delta} H^{i+j}(C_{\text{post}}(R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\}))$$

More specifically, in the language of Section 2.5, set $X = C(R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\})$ (hopefully, the notation will not be too confusing). Filtering complex $X$ in the direction of the homotopy limit we obtain a Postnikov system (13) with $Y^i = 0$, $i \geq 3$, and

$$Y^0 = R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\} \otimes_{K^0} B_{\text{st}},$$

$$Y^1 = R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r - 1\} \otimes_{K^0} B_{\text{st}} \oplus (R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r\} \otimes_{K^0} B_{\text{st}} \oplus (R\Gamma_{\text{dR}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}}}) \otimes_{\overline{\mathbb{K}}} B_{\text{dR}})/F^r),$$

$$Y^2 = R\Gamma^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{\mathbb{K}},h})\{r - 1\} \otimes_{K^0} B_{\text{st}}.$$

Still in the setting of Section 2.5, take for $\mathcal{A}$ the abelian category of sheaves of abelian groups on the pro-étale site $\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro\acute{e}t}}$ of Scholze [57, 3].

**Remark 4.9.** We work with the pro-étale site to make sense of the continuous cohomology $R\Gamma(\mathcal{G}_K, \cdot)$. If the reader is willing to accept that this is possible then he can skip the tedious parts of the proof involving passage to the pro-étale site (and existence of continuous sections).

Recall that there is a projection map $\nu : \text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro\acute{e}t}} \to \text{Spec}(K)_{\text{ét}}$ such that, for an étale sheaf $\mathcal{F}$, we have the quasi-isomorphism $\nu^* : \mathcal{F} \simeq R\nu_* \mathcal{F}$ [57, 3.17]. More generally, for a topological $G_K$-module $M$, we get a sheaf $\nu M$ on $\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro\acute{e}t}}$ by setting, for a profinite $G_K$-set $S$, $\nu M(S) = \text{Hom}_{\text{cont},G_K}(S, M)$, and Scholze shows that there is a canonical quasi-isomorphism $H^*(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro\acute{e}t}}, \nu M) \simeq H^*_\text{cont}(\mathcal{G}_K, M)$ [57, 3.7]. In this proof we will need this kind of quasi-isomorphisms for complexes $M$ as well and this will
require extra arguments. For that observe that the functor $\nu$ is left exact. To study right exactness, we can look at the stalks at points $x_S$ corresponding to profinite sets $S$ with a free $G_K$-action \cite{57,38} and write $S = S/G_K \times G_K$. Then, for any $G_K$-module $T$, we have $(\nu T)_{x_S} = \text{Hom}_{\text{cont}}(S/G_K, T)$. It follows that, for a surjective map $T_1 \to T_2$ of $G_K$-modules, the pullback map $\nu T_1 \to \nu T_2$ is also surjective if the original map had a continuous set-theoretical section. This is a criterion familiar from continuous cohomology and we will use it often.

We will see the complex $X$ as a complex of sheaves on the site $\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}$ in the following way: represent $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})$ and $\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}})$ by (filtered) perfect complexes of $K^+_{\text{et}}$- and $\overline{K}$-modules, respectively, think of $X$ as $\nu X$, and work on the pro-étale site. This makes sense, i.e., functor $\nu$ transfers (filtered) quasi-isomorphisms of representatives of $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})$ and $\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}})$ to quasi-isomorphisms of the corresponding sheaves $\nu X$. To see this look at the Postnikov system of sheaves on $\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}$ obtained by pulling back by $\nu$ the above Postnikov system. Now, look at the stalks at points $x_S$ as above and note that we have $(\nu Y^0)_{x_S} = \text{Hom}_{\text{cont}}(S/G_K, Y^0)$. Conclude that, by perfectness of the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato complexes, quasi-isomorphisms of representatives of $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})$ yield quasi-isomorphisms of the sheaves $\nu Y^0$. By a similar argument, we get the analogous statement for $Y^1$. For $Y^1$, we just have to show that filtered quasi-isomorphisms of representatives of $\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}})$ yield quasi-isomorphisms of the sheaves $\nu((\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}}) \otimes \overline{K} B_{\text{dR}})/F^r)$. Again, we look at stalks at the points $x_S$. By compactness of $S/G_K$ we may replace $(\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}}) \otimes \overline{K} B_{\text{dR}})/F^r$ by $(\text{R}^i_{\text{dR}}(X_{\overline{K}}) \otimes \overline{K} B^+_{\text{st}})/F^r$, for some $i \geq 0$, where, using devissage, we can again argue by (filtered) perfection of $\text{R}^i_{\text{dR}}(X_{\overline{K}})$. Observe that the same argument shows that $\mathcal{H}^i((Y^i)^r) \simeq \nu H^i(Y^i)$, for $i = 0, 1, 2$.

The above Postnikov system gives rise to an exact couple

$$D^{i,j}_1 = \mathcal{H}^i(X^i), \quad E^{i,j}_1 = \mathcal{H}^j(Y^i) \implies \mathcal{H}^{i+j}(X)$$

This is the Bousfield-Kan spectral sequence associated to $X$.

Consider now the complex $X_{\text{pst}} := C^p_{\text{pst}}(\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h}) \{r\})$. We claim that the canonical map

$$C^p_{\text{pst}}(\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h}) \{r\}) \sim C(\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h}) \{r\})^{G_K}$$

is a quasi-isomorphism (recall that taking $G_K$-fixed points corresponds to taking global sections on the pro-étale site). In particular, that the term on the right hand side makes sense. To see this, it suffices to check that the canonical maps

$$(\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}})/F^r)^{G_K} \sim (\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K}}) \otimes \overline{K} B_{\text{dR}})/F^r)^{G_K},$$

$$(\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})^{G_K} \sim (\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h}) \otimes K^+_{\text{et}} B_{\text{st}})^{G_K}$$

are quasi-isomorphisms and to use the fact that the action of $G_K$ on $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})^{G_K}$ is smooth.

The fact that the first map is a quasi-isomorphism follows from the filtered quasi-isomorphism $\text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X) \otimes \overline{K} \sim \text{R}^i_{\text{dr}}(X_{\overline{K},h})$ and the fact that $B^{G_K} = K$. Similarly, the second map is a quasi-isomorphism because, by \cite[4.2.4]{27}, $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h})^{G_K}$ is the subcomplex of those elements of $\text{R}^B_{\text{HK}}(X_{\overline{K},h}) \otimes K^+_{\text{et}} B_{\text{st}}$ whose stabilizers in $G_K$ are open.

Taking the $G_K$-fixed points of the above Postnikov system we get an exact couple

$$^p^1 D^{i,j}_1 = H^i(X^{i}_{\text{pst}}), \quad ^p^1 E^{i,j}_1 = H^j(Y^{i}_{\text{pst}}) \implies H^{i+j}(X_{\text{pst}})$$

corresponding to the Bousfield-Kan filtration of the complex $X_{\text{pst}}$. On the other hand, applying $\text{R}^i(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, \cdot)$ to the same Postnikov system we obtain an exact couple

$\text{I}^1 D^{i,j}_1 = H^i(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, X^i), \quad \text{I}^1 E^{i,j}_1 = H^j(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, Y^i) \implies H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, X)$

together with a natural map of exact couples $(^p^1 D^{i,j}_1, ^p^1 E^{i,j}_1) \to (\text{I}^1 D^{i,j}_1, \text{I}^1 E^{i,j}_1)$

We also have the hypercohomology exact couple

$\text{II}^1 D^{i,j}_2 = H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, \tau_{\leq j-1} X), \quad \text{II}^1 E^{i,j}_2 = H^i(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, \mathcal{H}^j(X)) \implies H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-et}}, X)$

Theorem 2.18 gives us a natural morphism of exact couples $(\text{I}^1 D^{i,j}_1, \text{I}^1 E^{i,j}_1) \to (\text{II}^1 D^{i,j}_2, \text{II}^1 E^{i,j}_2)$ – hence a natural morphism of spectral sequences $\text{I}^1 E^{i,j}_2 \to \text{II}^1 E^{i,j}_2$ compatible with the identity map on the common
abutment – if our original Postnikov system satisfies the equivalent conditions (2.17). We will check the condition (4), i.e., that the following long sequence is exact for all \(j\)

\[
0 \to \mathcal{H}^j(X) \to \mathcal{H}^j(Y^0) \to \mathcal{H}^j(Y^1) \to \mathcal{H}^j(Y^2) \to 0
\]

For that it is enough to show that

1. \(\mathcal{H}^j(\nu Y^i) \cong \nu H^j(Y^i)\), for \(i = 0, 1, 2\);
2. \(\mathcal{H}^j(\nu X) \cong \nu H^j(X)\);
3. the following long sequence of \(G_K\)-modules

\[
0 \to H^j(X) \to H^j(Y^0) \to H^j(Y^1) \to H^j(Y^2) \to 0
\]

is exact;
4. the pullback \(\nu\) preserves its exactness.

The assertion in (1) was shown above. The sequence in (3) is equal to the top sequence in the following commutative diagram (where we set \(M = H^j_{\text{dR}}(X_{K,h}), M_{\text{dR}} = H^j_{\text{dR}}(X_{K,h}), E = H^j(X_{K,\text{et}}, \mathbb{Q}_p))\).

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
H^j(X) & \xrightarrow{i} & M \otimes_{K_0} \mathbb{B}_{\text{st}}(N,1-\varphi,\iota) & \xrightarrow{i} & M \otimes_{K_0} \mathbb{B}_{\text{st}}(B_{\text{st}} + B_{\text{st}}) \oplus (M_{\text{dR}} \otimes_{\mathbb{K}} B_{\text{dR}})/(1-\varphi_{-1}) & \xrightarrow{i} & M \otimes_{K_0} \mathbb{B}_{\text{st}} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \rho_{\text{HK}} & & \downarrow \rho_{\text{HK}} & \\
E(r) & \xrightarrow{i} & E \otimes \mathbb{B}_{\text{st}}(N,1-\varphi,\iota) & \xrightarrow{i} & E \otimes (B_{\text{st}} + B_{\text{st}}) \oplus E B_{\text{dR}}/F^r & \xrightarrow{i} & E \otimes B_{\text{st}}
\end{array}
\]

Since the bottom sequence is just a fundamental exact sequence of \(p\)-adic Hodge Theory, the top sequence is exact, as wanted.

To prove assertion (4), we pass to the bottom exact sequence above and apply \(\nu\) to it. It is easy to see that it enough now to show that the following surjections have continuous \(\mathbb{Q}_p\)-linear sections

\[
B_{\text{st}} \xrightarrow{\nu} B_{\text{st}}, \quad B_{\text{cr}}(1-\varphi,\text{can}) \xrightarrow{\nu} B_{\text{cr}} \oplus B_{\text{dR}}/F^r.
\]

For the monodromy, write \(B_{\text{st}} = B_{\text{cr}}[u_s]\) and take for a continuous section the map induced by \(b u_s^i \mapsto -(b/(i+1))u_s^{i+1}\), \(b \in B_{\text{cr}}\). For the second map, the existence of continuous section was proved in [18, Prop. II.3.1] with \(B_{\text{max}}\) in place of \(B_{\text{cr}}\) as a consequence of the general theory of \(p\)-adic Banach spaces. We will just modify it here. Write \(A_i = t^{-i}B_{\text{cr}}^+\) and \(B_i = t^{-i}B_{\text{cr}}^+ \oplus t^{-i}B_{\text{dR}}^+/t^r\) for \(i \geq 1\). These are \(p\)-adic Banach spaces. Observe that \(B_i \subset B_{i+1}\) is closed. Indeed, it is enough to show that \(tB_{\text{cr}}^+ \subset B_{\text{cr}}^+\) is closed. But we have \(tB_{\text{cr}}^+ = \bigcap_{n \geq 0} \ker(\theta \circ \varphi^n)\). It follows [18, Prop. 1.1.5] that we can find a closed complement \(C_{i+1}\) of \(B_i\) in \(B_{i+1}\). Set \(f = (1 - \varphi, \text{can}) : B_{\text{cr}} \to B_{\text{cr}} \oplus B_{\text{dR}}/F^r\). We know that \(f\) maps \(A_i\) onto \(B_i\). Write \(t^{-i}B_{\text{cr}}^+ \oplus t^{-i}B_{\text{dR}}^+/t^r = B_i \oplus (\bigoplus_{j=0}^{i-1} C_j)\). By [18, Prop. 1.1.5], we can find a continuous section \(s_1 : B_1 \to A_1\) of \(f\) and, if \(i \geq 2\), a continuous section \(s_i : C_i \to A_i\) of \(f\). Define the maps \(s : t^{-i}B_{\text{cr}}^+ \oplus t^{-i}B_{\text{dR}}^+/t^r \to B_{\text{cr}}\) by \(s_1\) on \(B_1\) and by \(s_i\) on \(C_i\) for \(i \geq 2\). Taking inductive limit over \(i\) we get our section of \(f\).

To prove assertion (2), take a perfect representative of the complex \(R\Gamma(X_{K,\text{et}}, \mathbb{Z}_p(r))\). Consider the complex \(Z = R\Gamma(X_{K,\text{et}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))\) as a complex of sheaves on \(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{proet}}\). As before, we see that this makes sense and we easily find that (canonically) \(\mathcal{H}^j(Z) \cong \nu H^j(X_{K,\text{et}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r))\). To prove (2), it is enough to show that we can also pass with the map \(\alpha_{\text{et}} : R\Gamma(X_{K,\text{et}}, \mathbb{Q}_p(r)) \cong C(R\Gamma_{\text{HK}}(X_{K,h})\{r\})\) to the site \(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{proet}}\). Looking at its definition (cf. (47)) we see that we need to show that the period quasi-isomorphisms \(\rho_{\text{cr}}, \rho_{\text{HK}}, \rho_{\text{dR}}\) as well as the quasi-isomorphism

\[
\mathbb{Q}_p(r) \xrightarrow{\sim} [B_{\text{st}}(N,1-\varphi,\iota) B_{\text{st}} \oplus B_{\text{st}} \oplus B_{\text{dR}}/F^r(1-\varphi_{-1})^{-N} B_{\text{st}}]
\]

can be lifted to the pro-étale site. The last fact we have just shown. For the crystalline period map \(\rho_{\text{cr}}\) this follows from the fact that it is defined integrally and all the relevant complexes are perfect. For the Hyodo-Kato period map \(\rho_{\text{HK}}\) - it follows from the case of \(\rho_{\text{cr}}\) and from perfection of complexes involved in the definition of the Beilinson-Hyodo-Kato map. For the de Rham period map \(\rho_{\text{dR}}\) this follows from
We have Lemma 5.7. For Corollary 4.11. By Theorem 1.12. It remains to show that the right vertical composition of perfection of the involved complexes as well as from the exactness of holim \( n \) (in the definition of \( \rho_{\text{DR}} \)) on the pro-étale site of \( K \) (cf. [57, 3.18]).

We define the map of spectral sequences \( \delta := (\delta_D, \delta) := (\rho^* D_2^{i,j}, \rho^* E_2^{i,j}) \rightarrow (H^{i+j}_D, E_2^{i,j}) \) – that we stated at the beginning of the proof – as the composition of the two maps constructed above

\[
\delta : (\rho^* D_2^{i,j}, \rho^* E_2^{i,j}) \rightarrow (H^{i+j}_D, H^{i+j}_E) \rightarrow (H^{i+j}_E, E_2^{i,j}).
\]

To get the spectral sequence from the theorem we need to pass from \( H^{i+j}_E \) to the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence. To do that consider the hypercohomology exact couple

\[
\rho^* D_2^{i,j} = H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, \tau_{\leq j-1} Z), \quad \rho^* E_2^{i,j} = H^i(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, F^j(Z)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, Z)
\]

and, via \( \alpha_{\text{et}}^{-1} \), a natural morphism of exact couples \( (\rho^* D_2^{i,j}, \rho^* E_2^{i,j}) \rightarrow (H^{i+j}_E, \rho^* E_2^{i,j}) \) – hence a natural morphism of spectral sequences \( H^{i+j}_E^{i,j} \rightarrow \rho^* E_2^{i,j} \) compatible with the map \( \alpha_{\text{et}}^{-1} \) on the abutment. We have a quasi-isomorphism \( \psi : R\Gamma(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, Z) \rightarrow R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \) defined as the composition

\[
\psi : R\Gamma(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r))) \Rightarrow Q \otimes \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(G_K, R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Z/p^n(r))) = Q \otimes \text{holim}_n R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Z/p^n(r)) = R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Q(r))
\]

We have obtained the following natural maps of spectral sequences

\[
\begin{array}{c}
syn E_2^{i,j} = H^i_{\text{syn}}(G_K, H_j(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r))) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
E_2^{i,j} = H^i(C_{\text{et}}(H_j^1(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)))) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(C_{\text{et}}(R\Gamma^1(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)))) \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\rho_{\text{syn}} : H^{i+j}_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r))) \Rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{et}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)).
\end{array}
\]

It remains to show that the right vertical composition \( \gamma : H^{i+j}_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r))) \Rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{et}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \) is equal to the map \( \rho_{\text{syn}} \). Since we have the equality \( \alpha_{\text{et}}^{-1} \alpha_{\text{syn}} = \rho_{\text{syn}} \alpha_{\text{et}} \) (in the derived category) from (48) and, by Lemma 4.7, \( \varepsilon^* \alpha_{\text{syn}} = \alpha_{\text{syn}} \varepsilon^* \), the map \( \gamma \) can be written as the composition

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\rho_{\text{syn}} : H^{i+j}_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(\text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}}, R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r))) \Rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{et}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)),
\end{array}
\]

where the period map \( \rho_{\text{syn}} \) is understood to be on sheaves on \( \text{Spec}(K)_{\text{pro-\acute{e}t}} \). There is no problem with that since we care only about the induced map on cohomology groups. It is easy now to see that \( \rho_{\text{syn}} = \rho_{\text{syn}} \), as wanted.

**Remark 4.10.** If \( X \) is proper and smooth, it is known that the étale Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence degenerates, i.e., that \( \rho^* E_2 = \rho^* E_\infty \). It is very likely that so does the syntomic descent spectral sequence in this case, i.e., that \( \text{syn} E_2 = \text{syn} E_\infty \).

**Corollary 4.11.** For \( X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K \), we have a canonical quasi-isomorphism

\[
\rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \Rightarrow \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)).
\]

**Proof.** By Theorem 4.8, the syntomic descent and the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence are compatible. We have \( D_j = H^j_{\text{HK}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \in \text{MF}_{\text{K-}}(\varphi, N, G_K) \). For \( j \leq r \), \( F^1 D_{j,K} = F^{1-(r-j)} H^1_{\text{DR}}(X_h) = 0 \). Hence, by Proposition 2.16, we have \( \text{syn} E_2^{i,j} \Rightarrow \rho^* E_2^{i,j} \). This implies that \( \rho_{\text{syn}} : \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \Rightarrow \tau_{\leq r} R\Gamma(X_{\text{et}}, Q_p(r)) \), as wanted.

**Remark 4.12.** All of the above automatically extends to finite diagrams of \( K \)-varieties, hence to essentially finite diagrams of \( K \)-varieties (i.e., the diagrams for which every truncation of their cohomology \( \tau_{\leq n} \) is computed by truncating the cohomology of some finite diagram). This includes, in particular, simplicial and cubical varieties.
5. SYNTOMIC REGULATORS

In this section we prove that Soule’s étale regulators land in the semistable Selmer groups. This will be done by constructing syntomic regulators that are compatible with the étale ones via the period map and by exploiting the syntomic descent spectral sequence.

5.1. Construction of syntomic Chern classes. We start with the construction of syntomic Chern classes. This will be standard once we prove that syntomic cohomology satisfies projective space theorem and homotopy property.

In this subsection we will work in the (classical) derived category. For a fine log-scheme \((X, M)\), log-smooth over \(V^\times\), we have the log-crystalline and log-syntomic first Chern class maps of complexes of sheaves on \(X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}\) [60, 2.2.3]

\[
\begin{align*}
c_{1}^{\text{cr}} &: j_{*}\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\sim} M^\text{sp} \to M_{n}^\text{sp} \to \text{Res} \ast \mathcal{J}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}/W_{n}(k)[1]}, \\
c_{1}^{\text{st}} &: j_{*}\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\sim} M^\text{sp} \to M_{n}^\text{sp} \to \text{Res} \ast \mathcal{J}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}/R_{n}}[1], \\
c_{1}^{\text{HK}} &: j_{*}\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\sim} M^\text{sp} \to M_{n}^\text{sp} \to \text{Res} \ast \mathcal{J}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}/W_{n}(k)[1]}, \quad c_{1}^{\text{syn}} &: j_{*}\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\sim} M^\text{sp} \to \mathcal{J}(1)_{X,\mathbb{Q}}[1].
\end{align*}
\]

Here \(\varepsilon\) is the projection from the corresponding crystalline site to the étale site. The maps \(c_{1}^{\text{cr}}, c_{1}^{\text{st}},\) and \(c_{1}^{\text{syn}}\) are clearly compatible. So are the maps \(c_{1}^{\text{cr}}\) and \(c_{1}^{\text{HK}}\).

For ss-pairs \((U, \overline{U})\) over \(K\), we get the induced functorial maps

\[
\begin{align*}
c_{1}^{\text{cr}} &: \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \to \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U}), \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}})[1], \\
c_{1}^{\text{st}} &: \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \to \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U}), \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}})[1], \\
c_{1}^{\text{HK}} &: \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \to \Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U}), \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}})[0], \\
c_{1}^{\text{syn}} &: \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \to \Gamma_{\text{syn}}((U, \overline{U}), \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}})[1].
\end{align*}
\]

Recall that, for a log-scheme \((X, M)\) as above, we also have the log de Rham first Chern class map

\[
c_{1}^{\text{RD}} &: j_{*}\mathcal{O}_{X_{\text{\acute{e}t}}}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\sim} M^\text{sp} \to M_{n}^\text{sp} \to \Omega_{(X, M)}^\text{rd} / V_{n}[1].
\]

For ss-pairs \((U, \overline{U})\) over \(K\), it induces maps

\[
c_{1}^{\text{RD}} &: \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}) \to \Gamma\left(\overline{U}, \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}}/V^\times\right)[1].
\]

By the map \(\text{Res}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}})[1]) \to \text{Res}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}}) \to \text{Res}_{\text{syn}}((U, \overline{U}, \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}}))\) they are compatible with the absolute log-crystalline and log-syntomic classes [60, 2.2.3].

Lemma 5.1. For strict ss-pairs \((U, \overline{U})\) over \(K\), the Hyodo-Kato map and the Hyodo-Kato isomorphism

\[
\iota : H^{2}_{\text{HK}}((U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}}) \to H^{2}_{\text{HK}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}}), \quad \iota_{\text{RD}} : H^{2}_{\text{HK}}((U, \overline{U})_{\mathbb{Q}}) \otimes_{K_{\text{RD}}} K \to H^{2}((U, \overline{U})_{K}, \mathcal{J}_{U, \mathcal{J}}/K)[1]
\]

are compatible with first Chern class maps.

Proof. Since \(\iota_{\text{RD}} = i_{\ast}^{\times} \iota \otimes \text{Id}\) and the map \(i_{\ast}^{\times}\) is compatible with first Chern classes, it suffices to show the compatibility for the Hyodo-Kato map \(\iota\). Let \(\mathcal{J}_{U}\) be a line bundle on \(U\). Since the map \(\iota\) is a section of the map \(i_{\ast}^{\times} : H^{2}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}}) \to H^{2}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}})\) and the map \(i_{\ast}^{\times}\) is compatible with first Chern classes, we have that the element \(\zeta \in H^{2}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}})\) defined as \(\zeta = \iota(c_{1}^{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})) - c_{1}^{\text{st}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})\) lies in \(T H^{2}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}})\). Hence \(\zeta = T \gamma\). Since the map \(\iota\) is compatible with Frobenius and \(\varphi(c_{1}^{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})) = p c_{1}^{\text{HK}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})\), \(\varphi(c_{1}^{\text{st}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})) = p c_{1}^{\text{st}}(\mathcal{J}_{U})\), we have \(\varphi(\zeta) = p \zeta\). Since \(\varphi(T \gamma) = T^{\varphi}(\gamma)\) this implies that \(\gamma \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} T^{n} H^{2}_{\text{cr}}((U, \overline{U})/R_{\mathbb{Q}})\), which is not possible unless \(\gamma\) (and hence \(\zeta\)) are zero. But this is what we wanted to show.

We have the following projective space theorem for syntomic cohomology.
Proposition 5.2. Let $\mathcal{E}$ be a locally free sheaf of rank $d+1$, $d \geq 0$, on a scheme $X \in \mathcal{V} ar_K$. Consider the associated projective bundle $\pi : \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}) \to X$. Then we have the following quasi-isomorphism of complexes of sheaves on $X_h$

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} \mathcal{O}(r-i)_{X,K}[-2i] \xrightarrow{\sim} R\pi_*\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{E})_{\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}),K}, \quad 0 \leq d \leq r. \]

Here, the class $c_{1}^{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{O}(1)) \in H_{\text{syn}}^{2}(\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}),K)$ refers to the class of the tautological bundle on $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})$.

Proof. By (tedious) checking of many compatibilities we will reduce the above projective space theorem to the projective space theorems for the Hyodo-Kato and the filtered de Rham cohomologies. To prove our proposition it suffices to show that for any ss-pair $(U,\mathcal{O})$ over $K$ and the projective space $\pi : \mathbb{P}^d \to U$ of dimension $d$ over $U$ we have a projective space theorem for syntomic cohomology $(a \geq 0)$

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{syn}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{syn}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r), \quad 0 \leq d \leq r. \]

By Proposition 3.18 and the compatibility of the maps $H_{\text{syn}}^{a}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{syn}}^{a}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r}$ with products and first Chern classes, this reduces to proving a projective space theorem for log-syntomic cohomology, i.e., a quasi-isomorphism of complexes

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{syn}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{syn}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r), \quad 0 \leq d \leq r. \]

where the class $c_{1}^{\text{syn}}(\mathcal{O}(1)) \in H_{\text{syn}}^{2}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r)$ refers to the class of the tautological bundle on $\mathbb{P}^d_{U}$.

By the distinguished triangle

\[ R\Gamma_{\text{syn}}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{dr}}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \]

and its compatibility with the action of $c_{1}^{\text{syn}}$, it suffices to prove the following two quasi-isomorphisms for the twisted absolute log-crystalline complexes and for the filtered log de Rham complexes $(0 \leq d \leq r)$

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{cr}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r), \]

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{dr}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} F^{r-i}H_{\text{dr}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} F^{r}H_{\text{dr}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r). \]

For the log de Rham cohomology, notice that the above map is quasi-isomorphic to the map [3, 3.2]

\[ \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_{1}^{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{cr}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} F^{r}H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U}). \]

Hence well-known to be a quasi-isomorphism.

For the twisted log-crystalline cohomology, notice that since Frobenius behaves well with respect to $c_{1}^{\text{cr}}$, it suffices to prove a projective space theorem for the absolute log-crystalline cohomology $H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{cr}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r).$ Without loss of generality we may assume that the pair $(U,\mathcal{O})$ is split over $K$. By the distinguished triangle

\[ R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}(U,\mathcal{O}) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U,\mathcal{O})/R) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{cr}}((U,\mathcal{O})/R)) \]

and its compatibility with the action of $c_{1}^{\text{cr}}(\mathcal{O}(1))$, it suffices to prove a projective space theorem for the log-crystalline cohomology $H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{cr}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{cr}}^{a}(\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r)$. Since the $R$-linear isomorphism $\iota : H_{\text{HK}}^{a}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{HK}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r} \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{\text{HK}}^{a}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H_{\text{HK}}^{a-2i}(U,\mathcal{O}(r-i))_{\mathbb{P}^d_{U},r}$ is compatible with products [60, Prop. 4.4.9] and first Chern classes
Here, the class $c_1$ (cf. Lemma 5.1) we reduce the problem to showing the projective space theorem for the Hyodo-Kato cohomology.

$$\bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_1^\text{HK}(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} H^{n-2i}_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q} \to H^{n}_\text{HK}(\mathbb{P}_1^d, \mathbb{P}_2^d)_\mathbb{Q}$$

Tensoring by $K$ and using the isomorphism $\iota_{\text{tr}, \pi} : H^*_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q} \otimes_K K \cong H^*_\text{tr}(U, \overline{U})_K$ that is compatible with products [60, Cor. 4.4.13] and first Chern classes (cf. Lemma 5.1) we reduce to checking the projective space theorem for the log de Rham cohomology $H^*_\text{dR}(U, \overline{U})_K$. And we have done this above. □

The above proof proves also the projective space theorem for the absolute crystalline cohomology.

**Corollary 5.3.** Let $\mathcal{E}$ be a locally free sheaf of rank $d + 1$, $d \ge 0$, on a scheme $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$. Consider the associated projective bundle $\pi : \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}) \to X$. Then we have the following quasi-isomorphism of complexes of sheaves on $X_h$

$$\bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} c_1^r(\mathcal{O}(1))^i \cup \pi^* : \bigoplus_{i=0}^{d} \mathcal{J}_{X, \mathbb{Q}}^{[r-i]} [-2i] \to R\pi_* \mathcal{J}_{\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})}^{[r]}_\mathbb{Q}, \quad 0 \le d \le r.$$  

Here, the class $c_1(\mathcal{O}(1)) \in H^2(\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})_h, \mathcal{E}_x)$ refers to the class of the tautological bundle on $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})$.

For $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$, using the projective space theorem (cf. Theorem 5.2) and the Chern classes $c^\text{syn}_r : \mathcal{O}_X \to \mathcal{J}(1)_{X, \mathbb{Q}}$, we obtain syntomic Chern classes $c^\text{syn}_r(\mathcal{E})$, for any locally free sheaf $\mathcal{E}$ on $X$.

Syntomic cohomology has homotopy invariance property.

**Proposition 5.4.** Let $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$ and $f : \mathbb{A}^1_X \to X$ be the natural projection from the affine line over $X$ to $X$. Then, for all $r \ge 0$, the pullback map

$$f^* : R\Gamma_\text{syn}(X_h, r) \cong R\Gamma_\text{syn}(\mathbb{A}^1_{X, h}, r)$$

is a quasi-isomorphism.

**Proof.** Localizing in the $h$-topology of $X$ we may assume that $X = U$ - the open set of an ss-pair $(U, \overline{U})$ over $K$. Consider the following commutative diagram.

$$\begin{align*}
R\Gamma_\text{syn}(U, \overline{U}, r)_\mathbb{Q} & \xrightarrow{f^*} R\Gamma_\text{syn}(\mathbb{A}^1_U, \mathbb{P}_1^1, r)_\mathbb{Q} \\
\downarrow & \downarrow \\
R\Gamma_\text{syn}(U_h, r) & \xrightarrow{f^*} R\Gamma_\text{syn}(\mathbb{A}^1_{U, h}, r)
\end{align*}$$

The vertical maps are quasi-isomorphisms by Proposition 3.18. It suffices thus to show that the top horizontal map is a quasi-isomorphism. By Proposition 3.8, this reduces to showing that the map

$$C_\text{st}(R\Gamma_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q} \{r\}) \xrightarrow{f^*} C_\text{st}(R\Gamma_\text{HK}(\mathbb{A}^1_U, \mathbb{P}_1^1, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q} \{r\})$$

is a quasi-isomorphism. Or, that the map $f : (\mathbb{A}^1_U, \mathbb{P}_1^1) \to (U, \overline{U})$ induces a quasi-isomorphism on the Hyodo-Kato cohomology and a filtered quasi-isomorphism on the log de Rham cohomology:

$$R\Gamma_\text{HK}(U, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q} \xrightarrow{f^*} R\Gamma_\text{HK}(\mathbb{A}^1_U, \mathbb{P}_1^1, \overline{U})_\mathbb{Q}, \quad R\Gamma_\text{dR}(U, \overline{U})_K \xrightarrow{f^*} R\Gamma_\text{dR}(\mathbb{A}^1_U, \mathbb{P}_1^1, \overline{U})_K$$

Without loss of generality we may assume that the pair $(U, \overline{U})$ is split over $K$. Tensoring with $K$ and using the Hyodo-Kato quasi-isomorphism we reduce the Hyodo-Kato case to the log de Rham one. The latter follows easily from the projective space theorem and the existence of the Gysin sequence in log de Rham cohomology. □

**Remark 5.5.** The above implies that syntomic cohomology is a Bloch-Ogus theory. A proof of this fact was kindly communicated to us by Frédéric Déglise and is contained in Appendix B, Proposition B.4.
**Proposition 5.6.** For a scheme $X$, let $K_\bullet(X)$ denote Quillen’s higher $K$-theory groups of $X$. For $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$, $i, j \geq 0$, there are functorial syntomic Chern class maps

$$c_{i,j}^{\text{syn}} : K_j(X) \to H^{2i-j}_{\text{syn}}(X_h,i).$$

**Proof.** Recall the construction of the classes $c_{i,j}^{\text{syn}}$. First, one constructs universal classes $C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}} \in H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, i)$. By a standard argument, projective space theorem and homotopy property show that

$$H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, *) \simeq H_{\text{syn}}^i(K, *)[x_1^{\text{syn}}, \ldots, x_i^{\text{syn}}],$$

where the classes $x_i^{\text{syn}} \in H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, i)$ are the syntomic Chern classes of the universal locally free sheaf on $B_\bullet GL_l$ (defined via a projective space theorem). For $l \geq i$, we define

$$C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}} = x_i^{\text{syn}} \in H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, i).$$

The classes $C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}} \in H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, i)$ yield compatible universal classes (see [35, p. 221]) $C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}} \in H_{\text{syn}}^i(X, GL_l(\mathcal{O}_X), i)$, hence a natural map of pointed simplicial sheaves on $X_{\text{ZAR}}$, $C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}} : B_\bullet GL(\mathcal{O}_X) \to \mathcal{K}(2i, \mathcal{J}'(i)_X)$, where $\mathcal{K}$ is the Dold-Puppe functor of $\tau_{\geq 0}\mathcal{J}'(i)_X[2i]$ and $\mathcal{J}'(i)_X$ is an injective resolution of $\mathcal{J}(i)_X := R\mathcal{E}_* \mathcal{J}(i)_Q$, $\epsilon : X_h \to X_{\text{ZAR}}$. The characteristic classes $c_{i,j}^{\text{syn}}$ are now defined [35, 2.22] as the composition

$$K_j(X) \to H^{-j}(X, \mathbb{Z} \times B_\bullet GL(\mathcal{O}_X)^+) \to H^{-j}(X, B_\bullet GL(\mathcal{O}_X)^+) \xrightarrow{C_{i,l}^{\text{syn}}} H^{-l+j}(X, B_\bullet GL(\mathcal{O}_X)^+) \xrightarrow{h_j} H_{\text{syn}}^{2i-j}(X_h, i),$$

where $B_\bullet GL(\mathcal{O}_X)^+$ is the (pointed) simplicial sheaf on $X$ associated to the $+$- construction [58, 4.2]. Here, for a (pointed) simplicial sheaf $\mathcal{E}_\bullet$ on $X_{\text{ZAR}}$, $H^{-j}(X, \mathcal{E}_\bullet) = \pi_j(R\Gamma(X_{\text{ZAR}}, \mathcal{E}_\bullet))$ is the generalized sheaf cohomology of $\mathcal{E}_\bullet$ [35, 1.7]. The map $h_j$ is the Hurewicz map:

$$H^{-j}(X, \mathcal{K}(2i, \mathcal{J}'(i)_X)) = \pi_j(\mathcal{K}(2i, \mathcal{J}'(i)_X)(X)) \xrightarrow{h_j} H_j(\mathcal{K}(2i, \mathcal{J}'(i)_X)(X)) = H_j(\mathcal{J}'(i)_X[2i]) = H_{\text{syn}}^{2i-j}(X_h, i).$$

\end{proof}

$\square$

**Proposition 5.7.** The syntomic and the étale Chern classes are compatible, i.e., for $X \in \mathcal{V}ar_K$, $j \geq 0, 2i-j \geq 0$, the following diagram commutes

$$
\xymatrix{
K_j(X) \ar[rr]^{c_{i,j}^{\text{syn}}} & & H^{2i-j}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, i) \ar[rr]^{\rho_{\text{syn}}} & & H^{2i-j}_{\text{et}}(X, \mathbb{Q}_p(i)) \ar[ll]_{c_{i,j}^{\text{et}}}
}
$$

**Proof.** We can pass to the universal case ($X = B_\bullet GL := B_\bullet GL_l/K$, $l \geq 1$). We have

$$H_{\text{syn}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, *) \simeq H_{\text{syn}}^i(K, *)[x_1^{\text{syn}}, \ldots, x_i^{\text{syn}}],$$

$$H_{\text{et}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l,h}, *) \simeq H_{\text{et}}^i(K, *)[x_1^{\text{et}}, \ldots, x_i^{\text{et}}],$$

By the projective space theorem and the fact that the syntomic period map commutes with products it suffices to check that $\rho_{\text{syn}}(x_1^{\text{syn}}) = x_1^{\text{et}}$ and that the syntomic period map $\rho_{\text{syn}}$ commutes with the classes $c_0^{\text{syn}} : \mathbb{Q}_p \to \mathcal{J}(0)_\mathbb{Q}$ and $c_0^{\text{et}} : \mathbb{Q}_p \to \mathbb{Q}_p(0)$. The statement about $c_0$ is clear from the definition of $\rho_{\text{cr}}$; for $c_1$ consider the canonical map $f : B_\bullet GL_l \to B_\bullet GL_{l, \overline{\mathbb{R}}}$ and the induced pullback map

$$f_\text{et}^* : H_{\text{et}}^i(B_\bullet GL_l, *) = H_{\text{et}}^i(K, *)[x_1, \ldots, x_i] \to H_{\text{et}}^i(B_\bullet GL_{l, \overline{\mathbb{R}}}, *) = \mathbb{Q}_p[\overline{x}_1, \ldots, \overline{x}_i]$$

that sends the Chern classes $x_i^{\text{et}}$ of the universal vector bundle to the classes $\overline{x}_i^{\text{et}}$ of its pullback. It suffices to show that $f_\text{et}^*\rho_{\text{syn}}(C_{1,1}^{\text{syn}}) = C_{1,1}^{\text{et}}$. But, by definition, $f_\text{et}^*\rho_{\text{syn}} = \rho_{\text{syn}}f_\text{et}^*$ and, by construction, we have
the following commutative diagram
\[
\begin{align*}
H^2_{\text{syn}}(B_r\mathbb{G}_m,h,1) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^2_{\text{et}}(B_r\mathbb{G}_m,\mathcal{R},h) \\
\rho_{\text{syn}} \downarrow & \quad \downarrow \rho_{\text{cr}} \\
H^2_{\text{cr}}(B_r\mathbb{G}_m,\mathcal{R},Q_p(1)) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^2_{\text{et}}(B_r\mathbb{G}_m,\mathcal{R},B^+_e) = H^2_{\text{et}}(B_r\mathbb{G}_m,\mathcal{R},Q_p(1)) \otimes B^+_e
\end{align*}
\]
where the bottom map sends the generator of $Q_p(1)$ to the element $t \in B^+_e$ associated to it. Since the syntomic and the crystalline Chern classes are compatible, it suffices to show that, for a line bundle $\mathcal{L}$, $\rho_{\text{cr}}(c^r_i(\mathcal{L})) = c^r_i(\mathcal{L}) \otimes t$. But this is [4, 3.2].

\begin{remark}
If $\mathcal{X}$ is a scheme over $V$ and $X = \mathcal{X}_K$, we can consider the syntomic Chern classes $c^{\text{syn}}_{i,j} : K_j(\mathcal{X}) \to H^{2i-j}(X_h, i)$ defined as the composition

\[K_j(\mathcal{X}) \to K_j(X) \xrightarrow{c^{\text{syn}}_{i,j}} H^{2i-j}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, i).\]

By the above proposition, these classes are compatible with the étale Chern classes. Recall that analogous results were proved earlier for $\mathcal{X}$ smooth and projective [49], for $\mathcal{X}$ – a complement of a divisor with relative normal crossings in such, and for $\mathcal{X}$ - a semistable scheme over $V$ [53].

5.2. Image of étale regulators. In this subsection we show that Soule’s étale regulators factor through the semistable Selmer groups.

Let $X \in \mathcal{V}_{\text{ar}} K$. For $2r - i - 1 \geq 0$, set

\[K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 := \ker(K_{2r-i-1}(X) \xrightarrow{c^r_{i+1}} H^0(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r))))\]

Notice that, for $2r - i - 1 > 0$, we have $K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 = K_{2r-i-1}(X)$. Write $r^e_{i,j}$ for the map

\[r^e_{i,j} : K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 \to H^1(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r)))\]

induced by the Chern class map $c^e_{i+1}$ and the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence map $\delta : H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r))_0 \to H^1(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r)))$, where we set $H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r))_0 := \ker(H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r)) \to H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r)))$.

\begin{theorem}
The map $r^e_{i,j}$ factors through the subgroup

\[H^1_{\text{et}}(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r))) \subset H^1(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r))).\]

\end{theorem}

\begin{proof}
By Proposition 5.7, we have the following commutative diagram
\[
\begin{align*}
K_{2r-i-1}(X) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \xrightarrow{c^r_{i+1}} H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r)) \\
\rho_{\text{syn}} \downarrow & \quad \downarrow \rho_{\text{et}} \\
H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)_0 & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r))_0
\end{align*}
\]
Hence the Chern class map $c^r_{i+1} : K_{2r-i-1}(X) \to H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)$ factors through $H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)_0 := \ker(H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r) \xrightarrow{\rho_{\text{syn}}} H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r)))$. Compatibility of the syntomic descent and the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequences (cf. Theorem 4.8) yields the following commutative diagram
\[
\begin{align*}
K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0 & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^{i+1}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)_0 \xrightarrow{\rho_{\text{syn}}} H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X, Q_p(r))_0 \\
\rho_{\text{et}} \downarrow & \quad \downarrow \delta \\
H^1_{\text{et}}(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r))) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} H^1(G_K, H^{i+1}_{\text{et}}(X_\mathcal{R}, Q_p(r)))
\end{align*}
\]
Our theorem follows.
\end{proof}
Remark 5.10. The question of the image of Soulé’s regulators $r_{r,i}^{et}$ was raised by Bloch-Kato in [13] in connection with their Tamagawa Number Conjecture. Theorem 5.9 is known to follow from the constructions of Scholl [56]. The argument goes as follows. Recall that for a class $y \in K_{2r-i-1}(X)_0$ he constructs an explicit extension $E_y \in \text{Ext}^1_{\mathcal{M}(K)}(\mathbb{Q}(-r), h^i(X))$ in the category of mixed motives over $K$. The association $y \mapsto E_y$ is compatible with the étale cycle class and realization maps. By the de Rham Comparison Theorem, the étale realization $r_{r,i}^{et}(y)$ of the extension class $E_y$ in
\[ \text{Ext}^1_{G_K}(\mathbb{Q}_p(-r), H^i(X_{\mathbb{A}^1}, \mathbb{Q}_p)) = H^1(G_K, H^i_{\text{dR}}(X_{\mathbb{A}^1}, \mathbb{Q}_p)) \]
is de Rham, hence potentially semistable by [6], as wanted.

Appendix A. Vanishing of $H^2(G_K, V)$ by Laurent Berger

Let $V$ be a $\mathbb{Q}_p$-linear representation of $G_K$. In this appendix we prove the following theorem.

Theorem A.1. If $V$ is semistable and all its Hodge-Tate weights are $\geq 2$, then $H^2(G_K, V) = 0$.

Let $D(V)$ be Fontaine’s $(\varphi, \Gamma)$-module attached to $V$ [32]. It comes with a Frobenius map $\varphi$ and an action of $\Gamma_K$. Let $H_K = \text{Gal}(K/K_{nr})$ and let $I_K = \text{Gal}(\overline{K}/K_{nr})$. The injectivity of the restriction map $H^2(G_K, V) \to H^2(G_L, V)$ for $L/K$ finite allows us to replace $K$ by a finite extension, so that we can assume that $H_K I_K = G_K$ and that $\Gamma_K \cong \mathbb{Z}_p$. Let $\gamma$ be a topological generator of $\Gamma_K$. Recall (§1.5 of [16]) that we have a map $\psi : D(V) \to D(V)$.

Ideally, our proof of this theorem would go as follows. We use the Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence
\[ H^i(B_K/I_K, H^j(B_K, V|_{I_K})) \Rightarrow H^{i+j}(G_K, V) \]
and, interpreting Galois cohomology in terms of $(\varphi, \Gamma)$-modules, we compute that $H^2(I_K, V|_{I_K}) = 0$ and $H^1(I_K, V|_{I_K}) = \hat{K}^{nr} \otimes_K D_{\text{dR}}(V)$. We conclude since, by Hilbert 90, $H^1(G_K/I_K, H^1(I_K, V|_{I_K})) = 0$.

However, we do not, in general, have Hochschild-Serre spectral sequences for continuous cohomology. We mimic thus the above argument with direct computations on continuous cocycles (again using $(\varphi, \Gamma)$-modules). Laurent Berger is grateful to Kevin Buzzard for discussions related to the above spectral sequence.

Lemma A.2. (1) If $V$ is a representation of $G_K$, then there is an exact sequence
\[ 0 \to D(V)^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma - 1) \to H^1(G_K, V) \to (D(V)/(\psi - 1))^\Gamma_K \to 0; \]
(2) We have $H^2(G_K, V) = D(V)/(\psi - 1, \gamma - 1)$.

Proof. See I.5.5 and II.3.2 of [16].

Lemma A.3. We have $D(V|_{I_K})/(\psi - 1) = 0$

Proof. Since $V|_{I_K}$ corresponds to the case when $K$ is algebraically closed, see the proof of Lemma VI.7 of [5].

Let $\gamma_I$ denote a generator of $\Gamma_{\hat{K}^{nr}}$.

Lemma A.4. The natural map $D(V|_{I_K})^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma_I - 1) \to (D(V|_{I_K})/(\gamma_I - 1))^{\psi = 1}$ is an isomorphism if $V^{I_K} = 0$.

Proof. This map is part of the six term exact sequence that comes from the map $\gamma_I - 1$ applied to $0 \to D(V|_{I_K})^{\psi = 1} \to D(V|_{I_K})^{\psi = 1}/D(V|_{I_K}) \to 0$. Its kernel is included in $D(V|_{I_K})^{\gamma_I = 1}$ which is 0, since $V^{I_K} = 0$ (note that the inclusion $(\hat{K}^{nr} \otimes V)^{G_K} \subseteq (\hat{K}^{nr} \otimes V)^{G_K} = D(V)^{G_K}$ is an isomorphism). Suppose that $x \in D(V)/(\psi - 1, \gamma - 1)$. If $\tilde{x} \in D(V)$ lifts $x$, then Lemma A.3 gives us an element $y \in D(V|_{I_K})$ such that $(\psi - 1)y = \tilde{x}$. Define a cocycle $\delta(x) \in Z^1(G_K/I_K, D(V|_{I_K})^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma_I - 1))$ by $\delta(x) : \overline{\gamma} \mapsto (g - 1)(y)$ if $g \in G_K$ lifts $\overline{\gamma} \in G_K/I_K$. 

Proposition A.5. If $V^I_K = 0$, then the map
\[ \delta : D(V)/(\psi - 1, \gamma - 1) \to H^1(G_K/I_K, (D(V/I_K)/(\gamma I - 1))^{\psi = 1}) \]
is well-defined and injective.

Proof. We first check that $\delta(x)(g) \in (D(V/I_K)/(\gamma I - 1))^{\psi = 1}$. We have $(\psi - 1)(g - 1)(y) = (g - 1)(x)$. If we write $g = ih \in I_K H_K$, then $(g - 1)i = (i - 1)x \in (\gamma I - 1)D(V/I_K)$ since $\gamma I - 1$ divides the image of $i - 1$ in $Z_p[\Gamma_K]$. This implies that $\delta(x)(g) \in (D(V/I_K)/(\gamma I - 1))^{\psi = 1}$.

We now check that $\delta(x)$ does not depend on the choices. If we choose another lift $g' \in G_K$ of $g \in G_K/I_K$, then $g' = ig$ for some $i \in I_K$ and $(g' - 1)y = (g - 1)y \in (\gamma I - 1)D(V/I_K)$ since $\gamma I - 1$ divides the image of $i - 1$ in $Z_p[\Gamma_K]$. We can then take $y' = y + b + (\gamma G - 1)c$ where $(\psi - 1)c = a$. Then we have $(g - 1)y' = (g - 1)y + (g - 1)b + (\gamma G - 1)(g - 1)c$. Since $G_K = I_K H_K$, we can write $g = ih$ and $(g - 1)b = (i - 1)h$. Using $G_K = I_K H_K$ once again, we see that $I_K \to G_K/H_K$ is surjective, so that we can identify $\gamma I$ and $\gamma G$. The resulting cocycle is then cohomologous to $\delta(x)$. This proves that $\delta$ is well-defined.

We now prove that $\delta$ is injective. If $\delta(x) = 0$, then using Lemma A.4 there exists $z \in D(V/I_K)^{\psi = 1}$ such that $\delta(x)(\overline{z})$ is the image of $(g - 1)(z)$ in $D(V/I_K)^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma I - 1)$. This implies that $(\overline{g} - 1)(\overline{y} - \overline{z}) \in (\gamma I - 1)D(V/I_K)^{\psi = 1}$. Applying $\psi - 1$ gives $(g - 1)\overline{x} = 0$ so that $\overline{x} \in D(V/I_K)^{G_K \subseteq V/I_K} = 0$. The map $\delta$ is therefore injective. □

Lemma A.6. If $V$ is semistable and the weights of $V$ are all $\geq 2$, then $\exp_V : D_{dr}(V/I_K) \to H^1(I_K, V)$ is an isomorphism.


Proof of Theorem A.1. We can replace $K$ by $K_n$ for $n \gg 0$ and use the fact that if $H^2(G_K, V) = 0$, then $H^2(G_K, V) = 0$ since the restriction map is injective. In particular, we can assume that $H_K I_K = G_K$ and that $\Gamma_K$ is isomorphic to $Z_p$. By item (2) of Lemma A.2, we have $H^2(G_K, V) = D(V)/(\psi - 1, \gamma - 1)$, and so by Proposition A.5 above, it is enough to prove that
\[ H^1(G_K/I_K, (D(V/I_K)/(\gamma I - 1))^{\psi = 1}) = 0. \]

Lemma A.4 tells us that $(D(V/I_K)/(\gamma I - 1))^{\psi = 1} = D(V/I_K)^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma I - 1)$. Since $D(V/I_K)/(\psi - 1) = 0$ by Lemma A.3, item (1) of Lemma A.2 tells us that $D(V/I_K)^{\psi = 1}/(\gamma I - 1) = H^1(I_K, V)$.

The map $\exp_V : D_{dr}(V/I_K) \to H^1(I_K, V)$ is an isomorphism by Lemma A.6, and this isomorphism commutes with the action of $G_K$ since it is a natural map. We therefore have $H^1(I_K, V) = \overline{K}^m \otimes_K D_{dr}(V)$ as $G_K$-modules. It remains to observe that the cocycle $\delta(x) \in Z^1(G_K/I_K, \overline{K}^m \otimes_K D_{dr}(V))$ is continuous and that $H^1(G_K/I_K, \overline{K}^m)$ is 0 by taking a lattice, reducing modulo a uniformizer of $K$, and applying Hilbert 90. □

Appendix B. The Syntomic ring spectrum by Frédéric Déglise

In this appendix, we explain why syntomic cohomology as defined in this paper is representable by a motivic ring spectrum in the sense of Morel and Voevodsky’s homotopy theory. More precisely, we will exhibit a monoid object $\mathcal{S}$ of the triangulated category of motives with $Q_p$-coefficients (see below), $DM$, such that for any variety $X$ and any pair of integers $(i, r)$,
\[ H^i_{syn}(X, r) = \text{Hom}_{DM}(M(X), \mathcal{S}(r)[i]). \]

In fact, it is possible to apply directly [23, Th. 1.4.10] to the graded commutative dg-algebra $RF_{syn}(X, +)$ of Theorem A in view of the existence of Chern classes established in Section 5.1. However, the use of $h$-topology in this paper makes the construction of $E_{syn}$ much more straightforward and that is what we explain in this appendix. Reformulating slightly the original definition of Voevodsky (see [61]), we introduce:
Definition B.1. Let $\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ be the category of presheaves of $\mathbb{Q}_p$-modules over the category of varieties.

Let $C$ be a complex in $\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$. We say:

1. $C$ is $h$-local if for any $h$-hypercovering $\pi : Y_\bullet \to X$, the induced map:
   $$C(X) \to \pi_* \text{Tot}^\oplus(C(Y_\bullet))$$
   is a quasi-isomorphism;
2. $C$ is $A^1$-local if for any variety $X$, the map induced by the projection:
   $$H^i(X_h, C) \to H^i(A^1_{X,h}, C)$$
   is an isomorphism.

We define the triangulated category $DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ of effective $h$-motives as the full subcategory of the derived category $D(\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p))$ made by the complexes which are $h$-local and $A^1$-local.

Equivalently, we can define this category as the $A^1$-localization of the derived category of $h$-shives on $K$-varieties (see [17], Sec. 5.2 and more precisely Prop. 5.2.10, Ex. 5.2.17(2)). Recall also from loc. cit., that there are derived tensor products and internal Hom on $DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$.

For any integer $r \geq 0$, the syntomic sheaf $\mathcal{C}(r)$ is both $h$-local (by definition) and $A^1$-local (Prop. 5.4). Thus it defines an object of $DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ and for any variety $X$, one has an isomorphism:

$$\text{Hom}_{DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(\mathbb{Q}_p(X), \mathcal{C}(r)[i]) = \text{Hom}_{D(\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p))}(\mathbb{Q}_p(X), \mathcal{C}(r)[i]) = H^i_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r)$$

where $\mathbb{Q}_p(X)$ is the presheaf of $\mathbb{Q}_p$-vector spaces represented by $X$. Thus, the representability assertion for syntomic cohomology is obvious in the effective setting.

Recall that one defines the Tate motive in $DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ as the object $\mathbb{Q}_p(1) := \mathbb{Q}_p(\mathbb{P}^1_K)/\mathbb{Q}_p(\{\infty\})[-2]$. Given any complex object $C$ of $DM^{eff}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$, we put: $C(n) := C \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p(1)^{\otimes n}$. One should be careful that this notation is in conflict with that of $\mathcal{C}(r)$ considered as an effective $h$-motive, as the natural twist on syntomic cohomology is unrelated to the twist of $h$-motives. To solve this matter, we are led to consider the following notion of Tate spectrum, borrowed from algebraic topology according to Morel and Voevodsky.

**Definition B.2.** A Tate $h$-spectrum (over $K$ with coefficients in $\mathbb{Q}_p$), is a sequence $\Theta = (E_i, \sigma_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ such that:

- for each $i \in \mathbb{N}$, $E_i$ is a complex of $\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ equipped with an action of the symmetric group $\Sigma_i$ of the set with $i$-element,
- for each $i \in \mathbb{N}$, $\sigma_i : E_i(1) \to E_{i+1}$ is a morphism of complexes -- called the suspension map in degree $i$,
- For any integers $i \geq 0$, $r > 0$, the map induced by the morphisms $\sigma_i, \ldots, \sigma_{i+r}$:
  $$E_i(r) \to E_{i+r}$$
  is compatible with the action of $\Sigma_i \times \Sigma_r$, given on the left by the structural $\Sigma_i$-action on $E_i$ and the action of $\Sigma_r$ via the permutation isomorphism of the tensor structure on $C(\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p))$, and on the right via the embedding $\Sigma_i \times \Sigma_r \to \Sigma_{i+r}$.

A morphism of Tate $h$-spectra $f : \Theta \to \Phi$ is a sequence of $\Sigma_i$-equivariant maps $(f_i : E_i \to F_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ compatible with the suspension maps. The corresponding category will be denoted by $\text{Sp}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$.

There is an adjunction of categories:

$$\Sigma^\infty : C(\text{PSh}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)) \leftrightarrows \text{Sp}_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p) : \Omega^\infty$$

such that for any complex $K$ of $h$-shives, $\Sigma^\infty C$ is the Tate spectrum equal in degree $n$ to $C(\mathbb{Q}_p)$, equipped with the obvious action of $\Sigma_n$ induced by the symmetric structure on tensor product and with the obvious suspension maps.
Definition B.3. A morphism of Tate spectra \((f_i : E_i \rightarrow F_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}\) is a level quasi-isomorphism if for any \(i\), \(f_i\) is a quasi-isomorphism.

A Tate spectrum \(\mathcal{E}\) is called a \(\Omega\)-spectrum if for any \(i\), \(E_i\) is \(h\)-local and \(\mathcal{A}^1\)-local and the map of complexes

\[ E_i \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\mathbb{Q}_p(1), E_{i+1}) \]

is a quasi-isomorphism.

We define the triangulated category \(DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)\) of \(h\)-motives over \(K\) with coefficients in \(\mathbb{Q}_p\) as the category of Tate \(\Omega\)-spectra localized by the level quasi-isomorphisms.

The category of \(h\)-motives notably enjoys the following properties:

(1) The adjunction of categories (51) induces an adjunction of triangulated categories:

\[ \Sigma^\infty : DM^eff_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p) \rightleftarrows DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p) : \Omega^\infty \]

such that for a Tate \(\Omega\)-spectrum \(\mathcal{E}\), and any integer \(r \geq 0\), \(\Omega^\infty(\mathcal{E}(r)) = E_r\) (see [17, Sec. 5.3.d, and Ex. 5.3.31(2)]).

Given any variety \(X\), we define the (stable) \(h\)-motive of \(X\) as \(M(X) := \Sigma^\infty \mathbb{Q}_p(X)\).

(2) There exists a symmetric closed monoidal structure on \(DM(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)\) such that \(\Sigma^\infty\) is monoidal and such that \(\Sigma^\infty \mathbb{Q}_p(1)\) admits a tensor inverse (see [17, Sec. 5.3, and Ex. 5.3.31(2)]). By abuse of notations, we put: \(Q_p = \Sigma^\infty \mathbb{Q}_p\).

(3) The triangulated monoidal category \(DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)\) is equivalent to all known version of triangulated categories of mixed motives over \(\text{Spec}(K)\) with coefficients in \(\mathbb{Q}_p\) (see [17, Sec. 16, and Th. 16.1.2]). In particular, it contains as a full subcategory the category \(DM^{gm}_h(K) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p\) obtained from the category of Voevodsky geometric motives ([34, chap.5]) by tensoring Hom-groups with \(\mathbb{Q}_p\) (see [17, Cor. 16.1.6, Par. 15.2.5]).

With that definition, the construction of a Tate spectrum representing syntomic cohomology is almost obvious. In fact, we consider the sequence of presheaves

\[ \mathcal{I} := (\mathcal{I}(r), r \in \mathbb{N}), \]

where each \(\mathcal{I}(r)\) with the trivial action of \(\Sigma_r\). According to the first paragraph of Section 5.1, we can consider the first Chern class of the canonical invertible sheaf \(\mathbb{P}^1\): \(\overline{c} \in H^2_{\text{syn}}(\mathbb{P}^1, 1) = H^2(\mathbb{P}^1_h, \mathcal{I}(1))\).

Take any lift \(c : \mathbb{Q}_p(\mathbb{P}^1_h) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(1)[2]\) of this class. By the definition of the Tate twist, it defines an element \(Q_p(1) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}(1)\) still denoted by \(c\). We define the suspension map:

\[ \mathcal{I}(r) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p(1) \overset{\mu}{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{I}(r) \otimes \mathcal{I}(1) \]

where \(\mu\) is the multiplication coming from the graded dg-structure on \(\mathcal{I}(\ast)\). Because this dg-structure is commutative, we obtain that these suspension maps induce a structures of a Tate spectrum on \(\mathcal{I}\).

Moreover, \(\mathcal{I}\) is a Tate \(\Omega\)-spectrum because each \(\mathcal{I}(r)\) is \(h\)-local and \(\mathcal{A}^1\)-local, and the map obtained by adjunction from \(\sigma_r\) is a quasi-isomorphism because of the projective bundle theorem for \(\mathbb{P}^1\) (an easy case of Proposition 5.2).

Now, by definition of \(DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)\) and because of property (DM1) above, for any variety \(X\), and any integers \((i, r)\), we get:

\[ \text{Hom}_{DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(M(X), \mathcal{I}(r)[i]) = \text{Hom}_{DM^eff_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(\mathbb{Q}_p(X), \Omega^\infty(\mathcal{I}(r))[i]) = H^i_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r). \]

Moreover, the commutative dg-structure on the complex \(\mathcal{I}(\ast)\) induces a monoid structure on the associated Tate spectrum. In other words, \(\mathcal{I}\) is a ring spectrum (strict and commutative). This construction is completely analogous to the proof of [23, Prop. 1.4.10]. In particular, we can apply all the constructions of [23, Sec. 3] to the ring spectrum \(\mathcal{I}\). Let us summarize this briefly:

Proposition B.4. (1) Syntomic cohomology is covariant with respect to projective morphisms of smooth varieties (Gysin morphisms in the terminology of [23]). More precisely, to a projective morphism of smooth \(K\)-varieties \(f : Y \rightarrow X\) one can associate a Gysin morphism in syntomic cohomology

\[ f_* : H^n_{\text{syn}}(Y_h, i) \rightarrow H^{n-2d}_{\text{syn}}(X_h, i-d), \]
where $d$ is the dimension of $f$.

(2) The syntomic regulator over $\mathbb{Q}_p$ is induced by the unit $\eta : \mathbb{Q}_p \to \mathcal{S}$ of the ring spectrum $\mathcal{S}$:

$$r_{\text{syn}} : H^r_{DM}(X) \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p = \text{Hom}_{DM_{h}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(M(X), \mathbb{Q}_p(r)[i])$$

$$\longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{DM_{h}(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(M(X), \mathcal{S}(r)[i]) = H^r_{\text{syn}}(X_h, r).$$

It is compatible with product, pullbacks and pushforwards.

(3) The syntomic cohomology has a natural extension to $h$-motives$^7$:

$$DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)^{op} \to D(\mathbb{Q}_p), \quad M \mapsto \text{Hom}_{DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)}(M, \mathcal{S})$$

and the syntomic regulator $r_{\text{syn}}$ can be extended to motives.

(4) There exists a canonical syntomic Borel-Moore homology $H^*_{\text{syn}}(-, \ast)$ such that the pair of functor $(H^*_{\text{syn}}(-, \ast), H^*_{\text{syn}}(-, \ast))$ defines a Bloch-Ogus theory.

(5) To the ring spectrum $\mathcal{S}$ there is associated a cohomology with compact support satisfying the usual properties.

For points (1) and (2), we refer the reader to [23, Sec. 3.1] and for the remaining ones to [23, Sec. 3.2].

Remark B.5. Note that the construction of the syntomic ring spectrum $\mathcal{S}$ in $DM_h(K, \mathbb{Q}_p)$ automatically yields the general projective bundle theorem (already obtained in Prop. 5.2). More generally, the ring spectrum $\mathcal{S}$ is oriented in the terminology of motivic homotopy theory. Thus, besides the theory of Gysin morphisms, this gives various constructions – symbols, residue morphisms – and yields various formulas – excess intersection formula, blow-up formulas (see [22] for more details).

References


$^7$and in particular to the usual Voevodsky geometrical motives by (DM3) above.